

**The influence of the physical environment on
invertebrate larval transport, settlement and
recruitment with insights on early-stage
physiological performance**

Thesis submitted in fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY of RHODES UNIVERSITY

By

OLIVER OLWETHU DUNA

April 2024

Abstract

Most marine benthic organisms have a biphasic life cycle whereby the larvae are pelagic, and their distribution, transport and settlement are largely controlled by environmental factors. Among these factors, hydrodynamics have key direct effects. Nearshore water hydrodynamics are strongly influenced by wind. This study investigated whether wind indirectly affects the distribution, settlement and recruitment of invertebrate marine larvae.

Additionally, larvae are exposed to a more constant, benign environment than they will experience after settlement, and therefore the possible effects of larval thermal history on the physiological plasticity of settled organisms was also estimated for possible long-term insights into population dynamics.

Four sites, two on the western and two on the eastern side of Algoa Bay in Gqeberha (formerly known as Port Elizabeth), South Africa, were chosen for larval collection. Sites at opposite ends of the bay were selected as they were towards either side of the dominant wind directions in this region. At each site, two sampling stations were identified at 300 and 900 metres offshore, with station replicates 300 metres apart. Sampling of marine invertebrate larvae was conducted after two days of westerly or easterly winds at either of the two western or eastern sites. The number of hours of unidirectional wind determined the prevalent wind on the two days prior to sampling. Samples were collected with a plankton pump at three depths; surface, mid-depth and bottom. Simultaneously with plankton sampling, water properties (fluorescence, temperature, zonal and meridional flow, salinity and oxygen) were measured.

Settlement/recruitment samples of mussels and barnacles were collected at six sites, two at either edge of the bay and two within the center of the bay. Plastic scouring pads and PVC

plastic plates covered with safety-walk, placed at least 30 cm from each other, were used to collect settlers/recruits of mussels and barnacles, respectively. The pads and plates were replaced on a monthly basis for 14 months to quantify monthly settlement/recruitment.

At four of the six sites used for quantifying settlement/recruitment, settlers and recruits were collected to measure the physiological responses of these two ontogenetic stages (settlers and recruits) to acute temperature variations which they might experience in the intertidal zone. Three temperature loggers were used to record real time temperature variation at each site over the period (one month) in which the artificial collectors were in position.

Factorial ANOVA was used to investigate the effects of wind, depth, site, and distance from the shore on the abundance of larvae in the water column, as well as the effects of month and site on settlement/recruitment. Additionally, multiple regression analyses were used to investigate the effects of physical parameters, including upwelling and dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy, on the abundance of both larvae, settlers and recruits. Distance-based linear models and redundancy analyses were also carried out on the abundances of invertebrate larvae. Correlation analyses were performed to investigate the effect of the number of hours of directional wind on settlement. Lastly, correlation analyses between wind and currents were carried out.

The results revealed a link between winds and currents, with wind speed directly proportional to surface current speed, which, as expected, decreased with depth. Current direction was, however, not perfectly aligned with wind direction. Larval distribution, settlement and recruitment were largely associated with the nearshore dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy and upwelling. Thus, overall larval, settler and recruit abundances were indirectly affected by wind.

Physiologically, there was no significant difference in oxygen consumption between the juvenile ontogenetic stages (settlers and recruits) of mussels. Recruits exposed to average and maximum temperatures, however, consumed more oxygen than those exposed to low temperatures. Wind and wind-mediated currents as well as temperature have been shown to shape the distribution and shore supply of larvae, and this study contributes to the broad knowledge of population dynamics and replenishment, and the tight relation of abiotic factors affecting biological processes on the shore.

Acknowledgements

I would like to state my appreciation to my funders (NRF and nGAP) for their financial support through this journey. The institutions (SAIAB, Rhodes, SAEON and WSU) that have housed me and kept me warm and safe are greatly appreciated.

A special thanks goes to my supervisors, Dr. Francesca Porri and Prof Christopher McQuaid. Your patience, support and motivation has been immeasurable. Your criticism, although sometimes it hurt, was indeed valuable. Thanks for always encouraging me to do my best and you have now made me accomplish the seemingly impossible for someone from my background. Many thanks to you both!

Our research team (COST) and the people who were ever ready to assist in the field and in the lab, you guys are amazing. I'm sorry to those who had to 'die' and come to life again through sea-sickness. All your gallant deeds never went unnoticed. Those long hours in the lab and chats kept me going. Keep your lights shining bright!

To Garth Simpson of SAWS, thank you very much for the assistance with providing me with weather data without hesitation. Keep up the good work.

Dr. Wayne Goschen, Dr. Nicolas Weidberg and Dr. Jennifer Jackson, what you taught me will forever remain in my mind. You guys made oceanographic data less stressful. Thanks a million!

I am thankful to the SAIAB family at large. Your chats in the passages and visits in office kept me sane.

Lastly, let me thank my family and friends who were ever present whenever I needed them. The support and encouragement from them have been invaluable. The laughter after stressful and long days kept my life in check and my sanity intact.

Table of Contents

| | |
|---|------------|
| Abstract | i |
| Acknowledgements | iv |
| Chapter 1 | 1 |
| General Introduction | 1 |
| Chapter 2 | 13 |
| The effect of easterly and westerly winds on the transport and distribution of invertebrate larvae in the nearshore water column | 13 |
| 2.1. Introduction | 14 |
| 2.2. Materials and Methods | 17 |
| 2.2.1 Study Sites | 17 |
| 2.2.2 Physical data | 18 |
| 2.2.3 Biological data | 20 |
| 2.2.4 Statistical analyses | 21 |
| 2.3 Results | 24 |
| 2.3.1 Physical data | 24 |
| 2.3.2 Biological data | 33 |
| 2.3.3 Bio-physical relationships | 46 |
| 2.4 Discussion | 51 |
| Chapter 3 | 56 |
| The effect of wind direction on the settlement and recruitment of invertebrate larvae on the south-east coast of South Africa | 56 |
| 3.1. Introduction | 57 |
| 3.2. Materials and Methods | 60 |
| 3.2.1. Study sites | 60 |
| 3.2.2. Physical data | 62 |
| 3.2.3. Biological data | 62 |
| 3.2.4. Statistical analyses | 64 |
| 3.3. Results | 67 |
| 3.3.1. Physical data | 67 |
| 3.3.2. Biological data | 76 |
| 3.3.3. Bio-physical relationships | 92 |
| 3.4. Discussion | 125 |
| Chapter 4 | 131 |
| Coupling invertebrate larval distribution with settlement: consequences of the prevalent wind structures on the south-east coast of South Africa | 131 |

| | | |
|---|----------------------------------|------------|
| 4.1. | Introduction | 132 |
| 4.2. | Material & methods | 134 |
| 4.2.1. | Study sites | 134 |
| 4.2.2. | Physical data | 135 |
| 4.2.3. | Biological data | 136 |
| 4.2.4. | Statistical analyses..... | 137 |
| 4.3. | Results | 139 |
| 4.3.1. | Physical data | 139 |
| 4.3.2. | Biological data | 147 |
| 4.3.3. | Bio-physical relationships | 149 |
| 4.4. | Discussion | 153 |
| Chapter 5 | | 158 |
| The effects of larval thermal history on the oxygen consumption rates of mussel recruits | | 158 |
| 5.1. | Introduction | 159 |
| 5.2. | Materials and Methods | 162 |
| 5.2.1. | Study sites | 162 |
| 5.2.2. | Biological sampling | 163 |
| 5.2.3. | Experimental setup..... | 164 |
| 5.2.4. | Laboratory experiments | 166 |
| 5.3. | Results | 170 |
| 5.4. | Discussion | 179 |
| Chapter 6 | | 184 |
| General Discussion | | 184 |
| References | | 188 |
| Appendices | | 247 |

Chapter 1

General Introduction

The differences between the physical characteristics of air and water define the separation of the terrestrial and marine worlds (Agardy, 1994; Carr *et al.*, 2003; Shanks & Eckert, 2005) and related unique ecologies (Agardy, 1994; Carr *et al.*, 2003). The physiological implications of these different environments on gaseous exchange and thermal plasticity/regulation, amongst others, play a major role in shaping the differences in the ecologies of marine and terrestrial species (McQuaid, 2010; Pinsky *et al.*, 2019; Richardson & Schoeman, 2019). Terrestrial organisms are mostly vulnerable to temperature changes, as they are exposed to higher extreme temperatures than marine-based organisms, particularly in the absence of thermal refuge areas such as the shade of trees or rocks (Sunday *et al.*, 2014; Pinsky *et al.*, 2019). The thermal refuges of marine organisms, on the other hand, include deeper, cooler waters (Richardson & Schoeman, 2019), and in the intertidal zone, rock pools and crevices (Chapman, 2003; Firth *et al.*, 2013). Due to their sheltering effects, these areas are often occupied by fauna that are not found on emergent rocks or exposed areas (Firth & Crowe, 2008). Therefore, temperature can be said to have an effect on small-scale distributional patterns (Sunday *et al.*, 2012).

Variability in the environment results in differences in species distribution, abundance and composition (Richardson, 2008), thereby affecting ecosystem functions as a whole (Bernhardt *et al.*, 2020). Within the marine world, the physical stability of the system creates a distinction between the offshore and the onshore habitat, with the latter being more unstable and prone to unpredictable physical changes (McKinney, 1986). The coastline, which forms part of the onshore environment, is also characterized by high variability, instability and high unpredictability (Valentine & Jablonski, 1982; Rex & Warén, 1982) in terms of its physical parameters (Harley, 2008; Paganini *et al.*, 2014).

The world has about 1 634 701 km of coastline (Burke *et al.*, 2001), stretching around 84% of the world's countries, with high ecological, economic and social importance (Martinez *et al.*, 2007). These extensive coastlines include a wide variety of geomorphological features, such as soft-shores, rocky shores, flat coastal plains and cliffs (Healy, 2005; Merlin, 2005) which influence the composition of coastal communities (Visintainer *et al.*, 2006; Quaas *et al.*, 2019).

Within these geomorphological features, researchers in Europe and North America, dating back to the nineteenth century, have acknowledged the vertical separation of the coastline into strips or zones, with each zone characterized by its own distinctive biological features (Stephenson & Stephenson, 1949; Benson, 2002). These zone-related differences in species' occurrence are mostly a result of different environmental parameters within each zone (McQuaid, 1980; McQuaid & Branch, 1985; Branch & Branch, 2018; Bernhardt *et al.*, 2020), even though some overlapping of species does occur (Branch & Branch, 2018). A huge variety of species is found in these intertidal systems, with bivalves often being a striking, dominant feature on the coastline (Strayer *et al.*, 1999; Gracey *et al.*, 2008).

Bivalves not only impart beauty to the shoreline, but are also of social/cultural (Vaughn, 2018; Strayer *et al.*, 1999), ecological (Jones *et al.*, 1994; Strayer *et al.*, 1999; Vaughn, 2018) and economic (Vannarattanarat *et al.*, 2013; Strayer, 2017) importance to the world. Mussels (class Bivalvia) are regarded as ecosystem engineers (Jones *et al.*, 1994; Strayer *et al.*, 1999), as they are capable of altering the physical structure and complexity of an environment, thereby ensuring the availability of resources for other species (Jones *et al.*, 1997; Prado & Castilla, 2006). Some mussels, such as *Perna* spp. and *Mytilus* spp. compact themselves together to form strong structures (mussel beds) that affect ecosystem processes and services such as the improvement of water quality through filtration, among others (Carranza *et al.*,

2009; Dame & Kenneth, 2011; Vaughn, 2018). Importantly, mussels enhance biodiversity by providing habitats for other species on local and regional scales (Jones *et al.*, 1997; Thiel & Ullrich, 2002; Prado & Castilla, 2006).

Barnacles also occur on intertidal rocky shores and can become dominant species due to their high tolerance of fluctuating conditions (Beermann *et al.*, 2013; Wrangle *et al.*, 2014). These organisms are significant, as not only are barnacles used as food for humans (López *et al.*, 2005), they are also known for their ecological (Beermann *et al.*, 2013), and economic (Molares & Freire, 2003; Bedecarratz *et al.*, 2011) value in the ecosystem.

The increase in human populations along the coast has resulted in over-exploitation of intertidal communities (Branch, 1975; Hockey & Bosman, 1986; Lasiak & Dye, 1989; Agardy, 1994; Hyrenbach, *et al.*, 2000; Mannino & Thomas, 2002; Sousa *et al.*, 2018), thereby reducing the density and size of target species such as mussels (Siegfried *et al.*, 1985; Strayer *et al.*, 1999). Overexploitation leads to declines in marine biodiversity (Halpern *et al.*, 2015; Jones *et al.*, 2018), with increased spatial patchiness of populations and an ecosystem with inadvertently altered structure and function (Strayer *et al.*, 1999; Lester *et al.*, 2009).

Mussels and barnacles are used as a food source (Parmalee & Klippel, 1974; Lasiak, 1991a; Strayer *et al.*, 1999; López *et al.*, 2005) and their shells used as ornaments (Strayer *et al.*, 1999; Vannarattanarat *et al.*, 2013) by many coastal communities. Furthermore, coastal middens indicate that shellfish have been used as food by coastal communities for thousands of years (Volman, 1978; Sullivan, 1987; Lasiak, 1991a; Strayer *et al.*, 1999; Teske *et al.*, 2007; Jew *et al.*, 2013), with *Perna perna* the most commonly utilised species in the Transkei region of South Africa (Lasiak & Dye, 1989) and *Mytilus edulis planulatus* the most commonly species in New South Wales in Australia (Sullivan, 1987).

Interest in ecosystem structure and function has given rise to the investigation as to which biotic and abiotic factors affect lower-level community and population distribution patterns (e.g., Boehlert & Mundy, 1988; Bertness *et al.*, 1996; Boland, 1997; Williamson *et al.*, 2008). This type of study requires a good understanding of the relationships between the communities and their environment (Olden, 2003) as communities are structured through a combination of both biological and environmental factors at different temporal and spatial scales (Daly & Smith Jr, 1993). Biological processes such as reproduction (Fearman *et al.*, 2009) drive marine community structures (Daly & Smith Jr, 1993) through the addition of new individuals, thereby contributing to the regulation of population dynamics (Fearman *et al.*, 2009).

Many benthic invertebrates have a biphasic, benthic-pelagic life cycle, with adults in the benthic stage and larvae in the free-living pelagic stage (Thorson, 1950; 1964; Mileikovsky, 1971; Strathmann, 1974; Gaines & Roughgarden, 1985; Shanks, 1998; Pineda, 2000; Cowen & Sponaugle, 2009; Pineda *et al.*, 2010; Tiegs *et al.*, 2016; Gamoyo *et al.*, 2019; Swearer *et al.*, 2019). Larvae can live for hours, days, weeks, or even months in the water column (Shanks, 2009), and can have dispersal distances of different scales (Shanks *et al.*, 2003; Robins *et al.*, 2013) depending largely on larval development duration (Todd *et al.*, 1998; Jenkins & Hawkins, 2003; Shanks *et al.*, 2003; Einfeldt *et al.*, 2017; Bode *et al.*, 2019; Bashevkin *et al.*, 2020).

The evolution of dispersal raises the question of the order of appearance between benthic adults and the dispersing planktonic larvae in meroplanktonic species, with two main theories predominating, namely, the 'intercalation theory' and the 'terminal addition theory' (Nielsen, 2009).

The intercalation theory states that larvae developed from original holobenthic adults (Rouse, 1999; Sly *et al.*, 2003; Raff, 2008; Degnan & Degnan, 2010), with arguments suggesting that dispersing larvae evolved as means to enhance rapid growth in an environment different from the adults and evade predation by colonising new habitats (Signor & Vermeij, 1994; Davidson *et al.*, 1995; Peterson *et al.*, 1997; Pechenik, 1999; Peterson, 2005). The terminal addition theory, however, opposes the intercalation theory, suggesting that the multicellular adult phase was a benthic addition to the primitive and original larval phase (Berrill, 1931; Jägersten, 1972; Rieger, 1994; Strathmann & Eernisse, 1994; Nielsen, 2008; 2009); with arguments that complex structures are derived from much simpler forms and therefore, multicellular organisms are modified from simple organisms (Berrill, 1931; Hedgpeth, 1974; Rieger, 1994; Arndt *et al.*, 1996; Jacobs *et al.*, 2005). Nevertheless, both theories acknowledge that larvae are motile and represent the dispersive phase, with benthic adults being non-motile, or at least sedentary (Reiger, 1994; Pechenik, 1999; Nielsen, 1998).

Irrespective of the order of appearance, the pelagic larval phase is the dominant dispersal stage for meroplanktonic marine species (Cowen & Sponaugle, 2009), and dispersal is key to ecological processes (Fryxell *et al.*, 2008; Nathan, 2008) such as the colonization of new habitats and increased population connectivity. Differences in habitats could have led to the elimination or reduction of intraspecific competition between the larvae and conspecific adults (Roughgarden *et al.*, 1994; Pechenik, 1999; Metaxas & Saunder, 2009; Robins *et al.*, 2013). Spatially structured marine benthic populations are indeed mostly composed of local populations which are connected by dispersing larval stages (Revilla & Wiegand, 2008; Cowen & Sponaugle, 2009), which is the cornerstone underlying critical ecological processes (home ranging, nutrient cycling, population connectivity, competition, species coexistence) at individual, population, and community levels (Roughgarden *et al.*, 1994; Pechenik, 1999;

Fryxell *et al.*, 2008; Nathan, 2008; Metaxas & Saunder, 2009; Robins *et al.*, 2013). Despite all these advantages, there are associated risks, such as larval loss or wastage due to ocean hydrodynamics (Weidberg *et al.*, 2015), as well as subsequent recruitment failure (Strayer & Malcom, 2012) that are attributed to dispersal (Nathan, 2008). Ecologically and evolutionarily, it is therefore important to understand the range of dispersal and dispersal modes of different organisms.

The ability of larvae to disperse is largely dependent on environmental factors (Zaret & Suffern, 1976; Cronin & Forward Jr, 1986; Shanks, 1986a, b; Pineda, 1994; Roughgarden *et al.*, 1994; Abelson & Denny, 1997; Dobrestov & Miron, 2001; Almeida & Queiroga, 2003; Shanks & Eckert, 2005; Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006; Queiroga *et al.*, 2006; 2007 Aiken *et al.*, 2007; Cowen & Sponaugle, 2009) and the organism's biological capabilities (Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006; Criales *et al.*, 2013) for along and cross-shore transportation. Ocean circulation is key for the exchange of material between the coastal ocean and further offshore (Pineda, 1994; Garland *et al.*, 2002; McCulloch & Shanks, 2003). Nearshore ocean circulation is affected by factors such as river outflow (Shi *et al.*, 2011; Howell *et al.*, 2012), offshore prevailing currents (Schumann, 1987; Schumann *et al.*, 1988; Goschen & Schumann; 2011), and wind (Bakun & Nelson, 1991; Brink *et al.*, 1994; Govoni & Pietrafesa, 1994; Dever, 1995; Lee *et al.*, 1999; Garland *et al.*, 2002). The effect of wind is influenced by duration and topography (Schumann & Martin, 1991), and wind plays a major role in ocean surface current direction and strength (Duhaut & Straub, 2006), which is why cross-shore water velocity is strongly correlated with alongshore wind stress (Dever, 1997).

Winds influence surface nearshore ocean current speeds and direction (Mitchum & Sturges, 1982; Shankar *et al.*, 1996; Gan & Allen, 2002). The similarity in direction between wind and

surface currents has been demonstrated (Ólafsson, 1999; Kimura & Wakatsuchi, 2000). Surface wind-current synergy of directional flow is only true in equatorial regions (Boyd, 2018) and not so for non-equatorial regions (Bressan & Constantin, 2019). The balance between the frictional force (opposing wind speed and direction), Coriolis force (due to the Earth's rotation) and the wind-driven stress (due to wind speed and direction) (Bressan & Constantin, 2019) results in a deflection of the surface currents from the wind direction, to the right in the Northern Hemisphere and to the left in the Southern Hemisphere (Marshall & Plumb, 2016). The deflection angle varies from about 30° to even greater 45°, and in the water column this deflection angle increases with depth from the surface currents (Bressan & Constantin, 2019). As wind-driven currents play an important role in transporting material (Pineda, 1994; Garland *et al.*, 2002; McCulloch & Shanks, 2003), frictional and Coriolis forces, together with wind stress result in these materials moving at an angle (right in the Northern Hemisphere and left in the Southern Hemisphere) away from the wind direction.

Wind-driven nearshore ocean currents play a vital role in larval dispersal (D'Aloia *et al.*, 2015) and delivery to suitable habitats for attachment (Dobrestov & Miron, 2001; Queiroga *et al.*, 2006). This dependence of larvae on nearshore oceanic flow (Yeung & McGowan, 1991; Graham & Sebens, 1996; McQuaid & Phillips, 2000; Kinlan *et al.*, 2005; Mitarai *et al.*, 2008; Patrick & Strydom, 2008) is the cornerstone of marine community structure and overall population connectivity (Connell, 1985; Shanks & Brink, 2005; D'Aloia *et al.*, 2015), as the success of benthic populations depends on successful settlement and reproduction within the parent community and/or new habitats (Pineda, 1994; Roughgarden *et al.*, 1994; Abelson & Denny, 1997; Wendt & Woollacott, 1999; Pineda *et al.*, 2007). Despite its importance, the spatio-temporal scales and predictability of larval dispersal and how it is regulated by wind-driven circulation are however still poorly understood (Baums *et al.*, 2006; Knights *et al.*,

2006; Cowen *et al.*, 2007; Pineda *et al.*, 2007), especially for marine invertebrates (Manuel *et al.*, 1996).

Biological factors such as swimming ability and behaviour also affect larval dispersal (Chia *et al.*, 1984; Metaxas, 2001; Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006; Criales *et al.*, 2013), as larvae can actively determine their horizontal distribution and dispersal by swimming against the weak vertical rather than the strong horizontal flow (Chia *et al.*, 1984; Metaxas, 2001). These behavioural mechanisms are taxon/species-specific (Scheltema, 1988) and depend on the developmental stage (Strathmann, 1985; Scheltema, 1988; Pringle *et al.*, 2014). Ontogenetic stage indeed plays a role in this behaviour-dependant dispersal (Cragg, 1980; Gallager *et al.*, 1996; Manuel & O'Dor, 1997; DiBacco *et al.*, 2001; Dobrestov & Miron, 2001), as swimming abilities, speeds and behaviour differ with ontogeny (Fisher *et al.*, 2000; Gravinese *et al.*, 2019).

During their development, the larvae of intertidal benthic invertebrates move from the pelagic organism to settle on a substratum between the tide marks (Pineda, 1994; Roughgarden *et al.*, 1994; Pineda *et al.*, 2007). This shift in environment from sea to land exposes the organisms to different environmental challenges (Shanks & Eckert, 2005; Tagliarolo & McQuaid, 2016). Some of these challenges include extreme thermal and oxygen fluctuations (Levin *et al.*, 2001), and therefore the physiological sensitivity of organisms to these changes might be key to their survival (Buckley *et al.*, 2001; Calosi *et al.*, 2008; Pandori & Sorte, 2019). Physiological performance of the transition stage in response to environmental stressors might be critical in predicting the distributional patterns of adults (Somero, 2002; Pörtner & Knust, 2007; Pörtner & Farrel, 2008; Horodysky *et al.*, 2015).

Environmental changes can shape species' distribution and influence geographic shifts (Peterson *et al.*, 2002; Parmesan & Yohe, 2003; Root *et al.*, 2003). A better understanding of the conditions that potentially influence such shifts (including during early life stages) might be key to uncover the mechanisms that regulate population abundance and distribution (Perry *et al.*, 2005; Cheung *et al.*, 2011; D'Aloia *et al.*, 2015). Understanding the physiological performance of early life stages exposed to different environmental conditions may, therefore, be crucial to determining the tolerance of adults to possible physical stressors (Pörtner & Farrel, 2008), as sensitivity should decrease with developmental stages, as acclimatization to the new environment would have been undergone.

Respiration, measured as oxygen consumption, is a widely used estimate of metabolic rate (Davis, 1975) and that rate is used to estimate physiological tolerance to physical stressors (e.g., temperature, salinity, and pH) and to predict possible local range shifts and changes in population structure and abundances (Perry *et al.*, 2005; Cheung *et al.*, 2011). Range shifts may easily disrupt connectedness among species, and may even result in localized extinction (Peterson *et al.*, 2002; Root *et al.*, 2003) or facilitate range expansion with the invasion of new habitats (Cheung *et al.*, 2009).

In summary, the success and persistence of benthic populations depend on the effective settlement and recruitment of propagules arriving from the pelagic environment (Pineda, 1994; Roughgarden *et al.*, 1994; Abelson & Denny, 1997; Wendt & Woollacott, 1999; Pineda *et al.*, 2007), which in turn (settlement and recruitment) depend on the physiological versatility of organisms (Gibson, 1986) over and above post-settlement mortality (Bownes & McQuaid, 2009).

Aims and objectives

Port Elizabeth is a metropolitan on the south east coast of South Africa, with a population above one million and a history of heavy social inequality (Seager *et al.*, 1999). This coastal area is notoriously windy, with strong westerly winds throughout the year and increased frequency of strong easterly winds between October and November (Schumann & Martin, 1991). As in the Transkei region of South Africa (Dye *et al.*, 1997) which lies north east (about 300 km) of the study area, the coastal indigenous, low-income communities are known to use shellfish, mussels and barnacles as a source of food (Hockey & Bosman, 1986; Lasiak, 1991b; Kyle *et al.*, 1997) as it is easily accessible (Lasiak, 1991b; Nakin & McQuaid, 2014). Further east of the study site, in KwaZulu Natal, crabs are also harvested and used as a food source for humans (Kyle *et al.*, 1997). Crabs are also known to play an important role in ecosystem functioning and maintenance (Kristensen, 2008). With a growing population, there is likely to be increased intensity in harvesting eventually result in the overexploitation of these coastal resources. With increasing pressure on adult mussels, barnacles and crabs and little understanding of their dispersal and settlement mechanisms of their propagules, there is a need to examine these processes and settlement behaviour in this area.

This research therefore aimed at understanding the cross- and alongshore mechanisms of larval transport and distribution, as well as the settlement and recruitment of mussels and barnacles in relation to easterly and westerly wind regimes. With a view to better understand the influence of wind on ocean currents, the study aimed to investigate which wind-driven oceanic process is the most important driver of larval transport, distribution, and delivery.

The study therefore focused on:

- (1) understanding the effects of wind speed and direction on the transport and distribution of invertebrate larvae,
- (2) understanding the effects of wind speed and direction on the settlement/recruitment of mussels and barnacles,
- (3) coupling larval dispersal and settlement/recruitment with wind speed and direction, and,
- (4) testing whether thermal history of mussel larvae plays a role in the thermal sensitivity of settlers and/or recruits.

Chapter 2

The effect of easterly and westerly winds on the transport and distribution of invertebrate larvae in the nearshore water column

2.1. Introduction

Reproductively mature benthic adults spawn or release gametes into the water column, where fertilization and larval development occurs until competency to settle on substrata is reached (Eckman, 1996; Siddik *et al.*, 2018). Since larval duration varies according to taxon (Scheltema, 1972; Eckman, 1996; Shanks, 1998; Todd *et al.*, 1998; Guizien *et al.*, 2006; Strathmann & Strathmann, 2007; Bode *et al.*, 2019), the time for larval development influences the temporal and spatial scales of dispersal (Todd *et al.*, 1998; Bode *et al.*, 2019), with repercussions for the structure of benthic populations (Scheltema, 1971; Roughgarden *et al.*, 1984; Underwood & Denly, 1984; Gaines & Roughgarden, 1985; Levitan, 1992; Pineda, 2000; Weidberg *et al.*, 2015).

In addition to the taxon-dependence of dispersal, the long-term structuring and persistence of metapopulations depends on the capacity with which larvae are retained locally or migrate over large distances (Robins *et al.*, 2013; Gamoyo *et al.*, 2019; Ziegler *et al.*, 2020). Maintenance of local (adult) populations might therefore be a result of the local larval pools (Robins *et al.*, 2013), whilst extensive dispersal (of larvae) promotes population connectivity (Cowen & Sponaugle, 2009; Selkoe *et al.*, 2016).

Extensive larval dispersal can increase the range expansion of the adult populations and population connectivity through the colonisation of new, suitable habitats (Roughgarden *et al.*, 1994; Pinsky *et al.*, 2017; Swearer *et al.*, 2019). There are, however, also disadvantages to having dispersing larvae which are not limited to, but include environmental stress, planktonic predation (Pechenik, 1999; Allen, 2008, Bashevkin & Morgan, 2020), and offshore transport (Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006; Kumar & Feddersen, 2017), which can all result in large losses of larvae. Regardless of the advantages or disadvantages, larval dispersal largely depends on the physical water structure as well as hydrographic conditions or where eggs (mussels) or larvae

(barnacles and crabs) are released, as larval distribution and transport are mostly mediated by the nearshore ocean circulation (Cowen & Sponaugle, 2009; Shanks, 2009; Watson *et al.*, 2010; Simpson *et al.*, 2014).

Variability in nearshore circulation may result in larvae either being retained onshore or dispersed into the open sea (Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006; Cowen & Sponaugle, 2009; Robins *et al.*, 2013; Kumar & Feddersen, 2017). Along- and cross-shore water flow are among the physical features that mostly determine nearshore connectivity of benthic populations (Watson *et al.*, 2010; Simpson *et al.*, 2014; Bracco *et al.*, 2019). Nearshore oceanic processes, such as internal tidal bores (Shanks, 1983; Pineda, 1991; 1999), surface slicks (Shanks, 1983; Kingsford & Choat, 1986), upwelling (Lutjeharms & Meeuwis, 1987; Lehmann *et al.*, 2002), Stokes drift (Fuchs *et al.*, 2015), and wind-generated currents (Luettich, 1999; Guizien *et al.*, 2006; Weidberg *et al.*, 2019) are known to play a role in the retention and/or advection of marine larvae in the water column (Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006; Queiroga *et al.*, 2006; (Fuchs *et al.*, 2015).

Wind-generated upwelling, which is the process whereby currents bring deep, cold and nutrient-rich water to the ocean surface (Kämpf & Chapman, 2016), may lead to the offshore advection of invertebrate larvae if they occur at the surface of the water column (Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006). Larval behaviour, however, can counteract this offshore advection during upwelling (Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006; Weidberg *et al.*, 2015; Weidberg *et al.*, 2019). In addition, because nearshore current speeds are slow due to the drag of the shallow depth and coastline topography, larvae can be trapped in the swirling water near the shore, enhancing onshore retention (Largier, 2003).

Physical features of the nearshore water column are mostly linked to the structure of the wind (Munk, 1950; Allen, 1980; Wu, 1982; Enriquez & Friehe, 1995; Huang & Schneider, 1995;

Cerralbo *et al.*, 2016). For example, alongshore winds either result in upwelling or downwelling (the reverse of upwelling) (Lutjeharms & Meeuwis, 1987; Smith, 1988; Strub *et al.*, 1987; Lehmann *et al.*, 2002; Capet *et al.*, 2004), whilst cross-shore winds can have an effect on the structure and breaking point of waves (Feddersen & Veron, 2005). Wind can play an important role in larval dispersal through nearshore ocean circulation (Sammarco, 1994). The transport and supply of larvae to the nearshore and/or settling surfaces is mostly accomplished by onshore advection, which is caused by the wind blowing in a certain direction (Shanks *et al.*, 2000; Narváez *et al.*, 2006; Queiroga *et al.*, 2006; Queiroga *et al.*, 2007).

Along the coast of South Africa strong seasonal variation in wind structure has been documented in the main cities, with Cape Town being dominated by north-westerly and south-easterly winds, Port Elizabeth by westerly and easterly winds and Durban by north-easterly and south-westerly winds (Schumann & Martin, 1991). Regional winds drive upwelling (strong south-easterly winds in Cape Town; Nelson & Hutchings, 1983; and easterly winds around Port Elizabeth Schumann *et al.*, 1988; Goschen & Schumann, 1995), while no strong correlation between the nearshore ocean circulation and wind around Durban has been highlighted, as it experiences the weakest winds, particularly the easterly component (Schumann & Martin, 1991).

Alongshore winds are a dominant feature along the southeast coast of South Africa (Schumann & Martin, 1991), with easterly winds inducing upwelling (Goschen & Schumann, 1995). Within the context of winds affecting nearshore ocean circulation, little is known about the effects of these forces (wind speed and direction) on the distribution and transport of invertebrate larvae along the southeast coast, specifically around Port Elizabeth's Algoa Bay, South Africa. The hypothesis for this study was that persistent strong easterly winds would

result in increased abundances of larvae at the western sites of Algoa Bay, while westerlies would result in increased abundances at the eastern sites of the study area.

2.2. Materials and Methods

2.2.1 Study Sites

The study took place between November 2017 and April 2018. Four sites (at least 5 km apart) were selected on the south east coast of South Africa (Figure 2.1): Cape Recife (CR) -34°02' S and 25°41' E; Algoa West (AW) -34°01' S and 25°43' E, Algoa East (AE) -33°46' S and 26°17' E, and Woody Cape (WC) -33°46' S and 26°19' E. At each site, onshore (300 m from the shoreline) and offshore (900 m from the shoreline) replicated (at least 300 m apart) stations were marked using a Global Positioning System (GPS). Selection of sampling dates was done *a priori*, based on Windguru predictions, and the sampling approach was to sample after two days of either prevailing strong easterly or westerly winds, with two replicates of each wind direction on either side of the bay. Due to logistic constraints of boat availability, however, with challenging weather and sea conditions, an adapted approach needed to be taken (Table 2.1). Biological samples and physical properties of the water column were collected simultaneously at each station and replicates from on board the R/V Ukwabelana, a 13 m long, category B Lee-Cat research vessel.

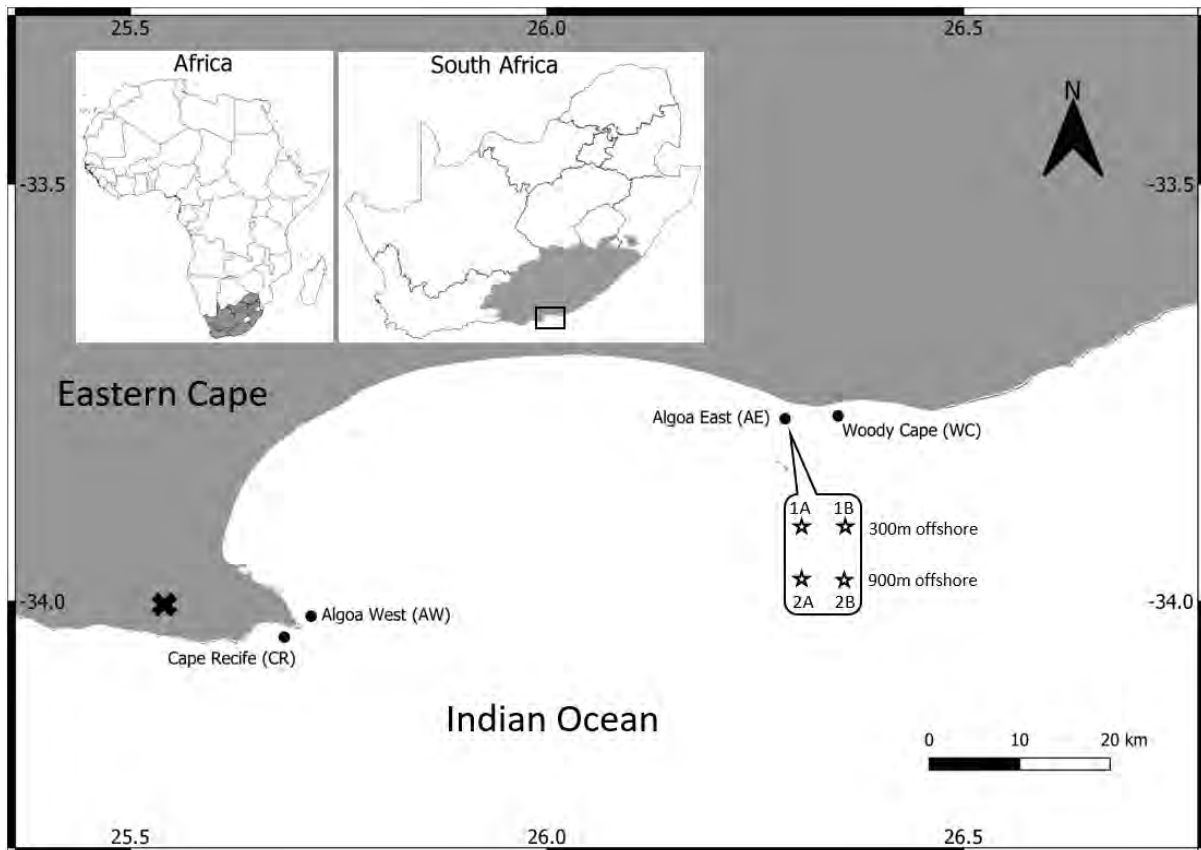


Figure 2.1: Map of the sampling sites (black circles) along the south east coast of South Africa. The stars represent the nearshore sampling design as transects (A and B; 300 m apart) at each site and the distance of the sampling stations from the shore. The black cross represents the location of the Port Elizabeth anemometer.

2.2.2 Physical data

An Acoustic Doppler Current Profiler (ADCP Workhorse Monitor Teledyne) and a CTD Seabird SBE-19 were deployed at each replicated station to obtain vertical profiles of current magnitude and direction, temperature, fluorescence, oxygen, and pH. All of the environmental data were collected at different depths which would align with biological data collection. The ADCP, screwed onto a pole attached on the outside of the vessel, faced down into the water column, and measurements were taken for at least 30 minutes or to the end of biological sampling (if biological sampling was done for more than 30 minutes; see details below). Zonal (East-West) and meridional (North-South) current flow were measured every 3–5 seconds and the data were averaged every 7–10 minutes per 1m depth, after removing

values which did not pass the quality control pertaining to the percentage of good data (75%). Due to the instantaneous nature of the measurements removing tidal flows was impossible, but in any case, tidal signatures in currents were absent even when long time moored ADCPs data were analysed (Schumann *et al.*, 2005; Weidberg *et al.*, 2015).

Hourly wind speed data covering the whole sampling months were obtained from ERA5 (the fifth generation European Centre for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts - ECMWF atmospheric reanalysis of the global climate covering the period from January 1940 to present, produced the Copernicus Climate Change Service - C3S) hourly data on single levels (atmospheric, ocean-wave and land surface quantities). The pixels of the data points for wind speed were extracted according to the coordinates of the sampling sites. Hourly wind direction data were then calculated using the proxy of wind speed (zonal and meridional) on R-studio version 2002.02.3. The equation is as follows:

$$\text{Wind direction} = \text{function}(u,v)\{(180+\text{atan2}(u,v)*180/\pi)\%\%360\}$$

Where u is the alongshore wind speed, v is the cross-shore wind speed, atan2 returns the angle in radians for the tangent u/v , and π is the items response probability.

Hourly wind speed and direction data were used to calculate dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy (Wkg^{-1}) and upwelling indices ($\text{m}^3\text{km}^{-1}\text{s}^{-1}$) following Pringle (2007). Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy was calculated using the equation in Pringle (2007):

$$\varepsilon = \frac{u^3}{kz}$$

Where u is the friction velocity at the water surface, k is the von Kármán's constant (0.41), and z is the depth.

The wind-driven upwelling index ($\text{m}^3\text{km}^{-1}\text{s}^{-1}$) was calculated using the equation from Bakun (1973) and Weidberg *et al.* (2015):

$$UPW = \rho_a * C_D * v_{1m} * v_{1m-x} * f^{-1} * \rho_w^{-1}$$

where ρ_a represents air density (1.22 kg.m^{-3} , constant), C_D is the wind-drag coefficient (0.0014, constant), v_{1m} is the wind velocity at 1 metre height, v_{1m-x} is the alongshore wind component at 1 metre height, f^{-1} is the reciprocal of the Coriolis parameter (approximately $9.9*10^{-5}$ at mid-latitudes), and ρ_w^{-1} is the reciprocal of seawater density (1025 kg.m^{-3}).

2.2.3 Biological data

Plankton samples were collected from each station using a KC Denmark Plankton Pump Model 23.570, provided with a flowmeter and a cod end of $75 \mu\text{m}$ mesh size. The size of the mesh enabled the collection of small meroplankton such as barnacle nauplii, decapod and bivalve larvae. Plankton samples were collected from three depths, one metre below the surface of the water, hereafter referred to as 'surface', mid-depth (half of the total depth observed from the sea-scan on-board computer of the vessel), and 1–2 metre above the sea-floor, hereafter referred to as 'bottom'.

The plankton pump was deployed at each depth and operated for a minimum of seven (7) minutes before being switched off and pulled back on board, after having filtered more than 1000 litres of water (calculated through the flowmeter attached to the pump). Pressurised sea water was used to rinse the pump's mesh from the outside to wash the contents caught on the mesh into the cod end. Pre-filtered ($75 \mu\text{m}$ mesh) sea water from a pressure spray was used to rinse the cod end and wash the contents into 250 ml jars filled with 99% ethanol. Samples were then transported to the South African Institute for Aquatic Biodiversity (SAIAB) laboratory at the end of each sampling event.

Meroplankton were identified (grouped according to their infraorder level) and enumerated using a Zeiss Stemi DV4 dissecting microscope. Identification of each taxon or/and ontogenetic stage was done using the guides and identification keys compiled by Sandison and Day (1954); Provenzano (1978); Booth (1983); Brown and Roughgarden (1985); Achituv (1986); Lago (1987; 1993); Shenoy and Shankolli (1993); Kadol and Kim (1996); dos Santos and González-Gordillo (2004).

2.2.4 Statistical analyses

Normality of data was tested using the Shapiro-Wilk test, while the homogeneity of variances was tested using a Bartlett test (Gokpinar & Gokpinar, 2015). To achieve homogeneity of variance, $[\text{Log}_{10}(x+1)]$ transformation was applied, after which the data showed homogeneity of variance. Patterns of larval distribution were tested using several 4-way analyses of variance (hereafter, ANOVA) to investigate the effects of Site (4 levels, fixed: CR, AW, AE, and WC), Depth (3 levels, fixed: surface, mid-depth and bottom), Wind (2 levels, fixed: westerly and easterly), and Distance (2 levels, fixed: 300 m and 900 m from shore). For multiple tests with several taxa, a Benjamini-Hochberg False Discovery Rate (FDR) was applied to reduce the possibility of a Type I error (Benjamini and Hochberg, 1995).

Although an adaptive sampling to either prevailing easterly or westerly winds was planned and selection of dates was done *a priori* based on Windguru model predictions, the post-sampling detailed examination of wind data from ERA5 Reanalysis hourly data on single levels revealed slightly different patterns. There were three (3) south-westerly to north-westerly (hereafter westerly winds) and five (5) south-easterly to north-easterly wind (hereafter easterly winds) events sampled based on wind data for four days prior to sampling (Table 2.1). The directionality of wind was determined through the number of hours that the wind blew from a specific direction.

Table 2.1: Number of westerly and easterly hours and their respective average wind speeds for the previous four days before the sampling dates at the given sites. CR = Cape Recife, AW = Algoa West, WC = Woody Cape, and AE = Algoa East. Westerly wind events are in bold.

| Dates | Sites sampled | Hours of westerly wind | Mean westerly speed | Hours of easterly wind | Mean easterly speed |
|-----------------------|--------------------|------------------------|---------------------|------------------------|---------------------|
| 25-28/11/2017 | CR & AW | 15 | 5.3 | 36 | 5.0 |
| 07-10/12/2017 | WC & AE | 11 | 8.4 | 53 | 7.5 |
| 08-11/12/2017 | CR & AW | 11 | 11.8 | 54 | 6.7 |
| 24-27/02/2018 | CR & AW | 40 | 6.8 | 30 | 6.6 |
| 25-28/02/2018 | WC & AE | 28 | 3.7 | 30 | 6.6 |
| 01-04/03/2018 | CR & AW | 48 | 4.2 | 14 | 2.9 |
| 02-05/03/2018 | WC & AE | 54 | 3.6 | 15 | 3.3 |
| 31/03/2018-03/04/2018 | WC & AE | 28 | 4.7 | 45 | 3.2 |

The potential issue of an unbalanced design was resolved through the selection of Type II rather than Type III sum of squares model (Langsrud, 2003). As multiple tests for several taxa were performed, the Benjamini-Hochberg false discovery rate (Benjamini & Hochberg, 1995) was used to reduce the possibility of a Type I error. The p-values from all ANOVAs were arranged in an ascending order, with the smallest p-value ranking as $i = 1$, the following ranked as $i = 2$, and so on. The Benjamini-Hochberg critical value was calculated using the formula:

$$B - H = \left(\frac{i}{m}\right) Q$$

where i is the rank, m is the total number of tests, and Q is the false discovery rate of 0.05. The p-value that is equal to or smaller than its critical value ($B - H$ calculated value) was the cut off point for significance. Following a significant effect of any factor or interaction on larval abundances, post-hoc Fisher LSD contrast tests were performed (Ruxton & Beauchamp, 2008). These sets of biological data were analysed using Statistica 13.2.

For each sample, the taxa were added together to provide total larval abundance, and a multivariate analysis was performed to investigate the relationship between the total larval

abundance and the environmental variables. A Distance-based Linear Model (DistLM) routine was used to analyse the relationship between the distribution of larval abundance and the environment variables (Raposeiro *et al.*, 2011; Porri *et al.*, 2014) of upwelling, dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy, zonal and meridional flow, temperature, fluorescence, oxygen, and pH. Primer 6 v6.1.15 and Permanova + v1.0.5 were used for this multivariate analysis.

Additionally, the relationship between total larval abundance and the environmental variables of upwelling, dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy, zonal and meridional flow were investigated using multiple regression analyses in Spatial Analysis in Macroecology (SAM v4.0). To avoid multicollinearity between coupled environmental variables, linearly dependant predictors were removed (Weidberg *et al.*, 2015). As the time scale at which winds may have influenced larval abundances was not known *a priori*, the environmental variables were averaged over 8 different time lags (12 hours, and 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7 days prior to the sampling day). The Akaike Information Criterion (AIC) was used to identify the best models. A moored ADCP off the coast of Cape Recife was used for the lagging of flow data. Each time, lag data were entered separately in a multiple linear regression analysis, with total larval abundance as the response variable. For all the multivariate analyses, total larval abundance data were log transformed.

2.3 Results

2.3.1 Physical data

Wind speed and direction varied throughout the sampling days, creating increases and decreases in the turbulent dissipation of kinetic energy, and leading to periods of upwelling and downwelling (Figures 2.2–2.5). The maximum wind speed recorded for at least six sampling days was greater than 5 m/s (Figures 2.2A, C; 2.3A; 2.4A, C; and 2.5A), and of those six, easterly winds were recorded on 25-28 November 2017, 7-10 December 2017, 8-11 December 2017, 25-28 February 2018, and lastly 31 March to 03 April 2018.

Depending on the direction from which the wind was blowing, wind speeds of > 1.5 m/s induced upwelling and/or downwelling (Figures 2.2–2.5). Wind blowing at speeds > 1.5 m/s from a direction between 45° and 135° (easterly wind) induced downwelling (Figures 2.2D and 2.5B), whilst wind blowing from a direction of 225° and 315° (westerly wind) induced upwelling (Figures 2.3B and 2.4B). Depending on the wind direction, upwelling or downwelling occurs, whilst the wind speed mostly affects the turbulent dissipation of kinetic energy in the water (Figure 2.2–2.5).

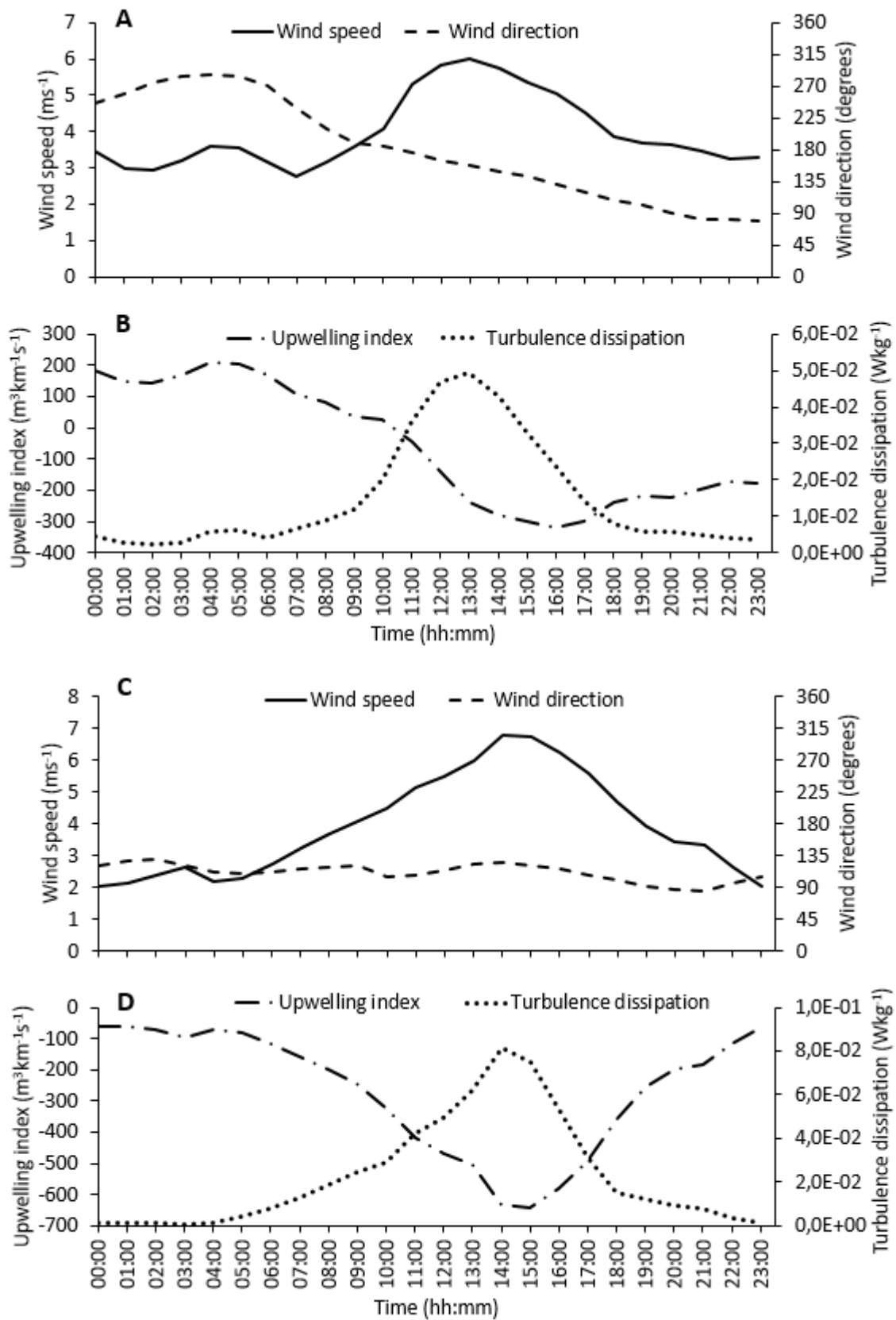


Figure 2.2: Hourly wind speed and direction (A and C) with their corresponding dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy and upwelling indices (B and D) respectively, for the sampling dates of (A and B) 29 November and (C and D) 11 December 2017.

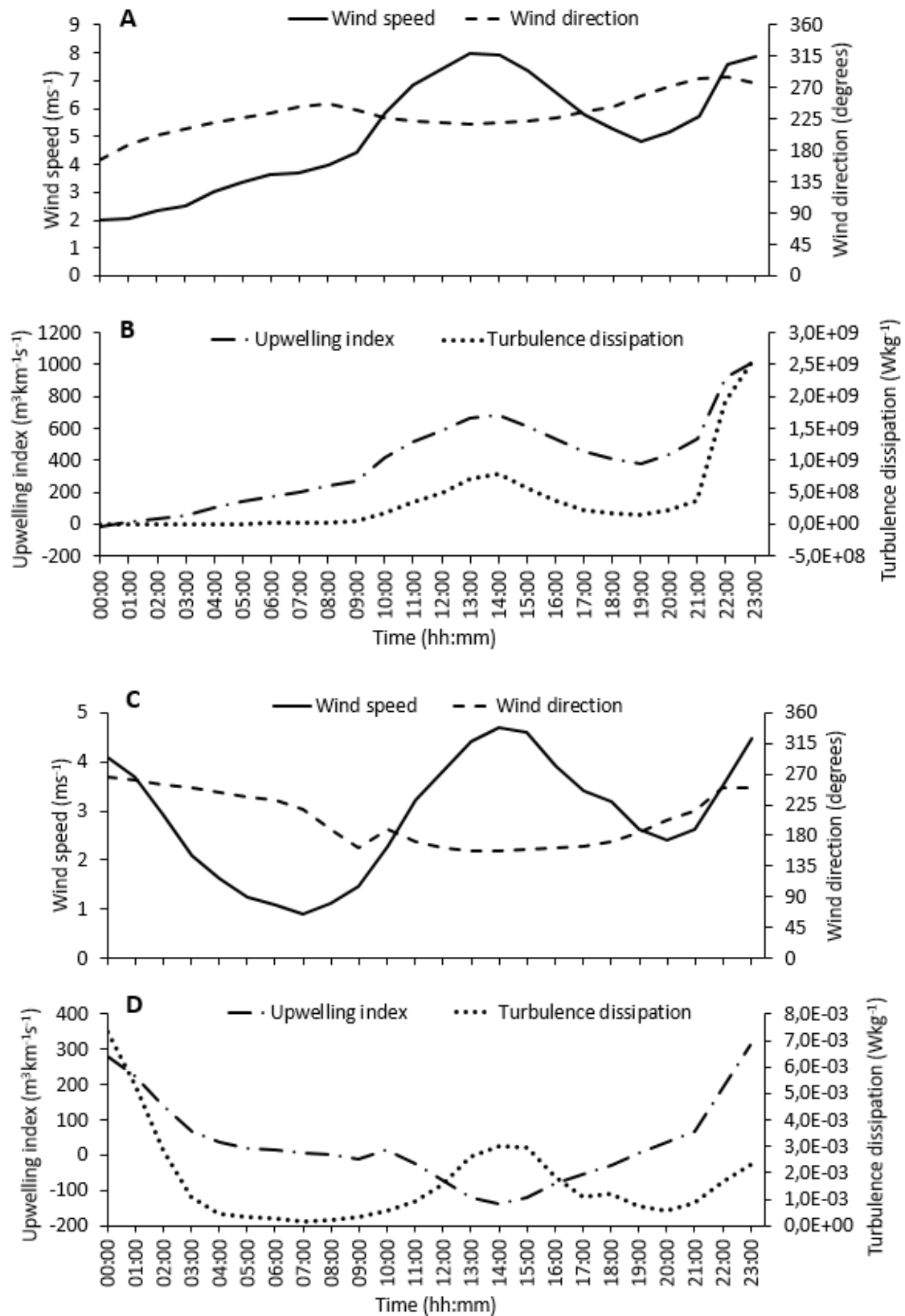


Figure 2.3: Hourly wind speed and direction (**A** and **C**) with their corresponding dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy and upwelling indices (**B** and **D**) respectively, for the sampling dates of (**A** and **B**) 12 December 2017 and (**C** and **D**) 28 February 2018.

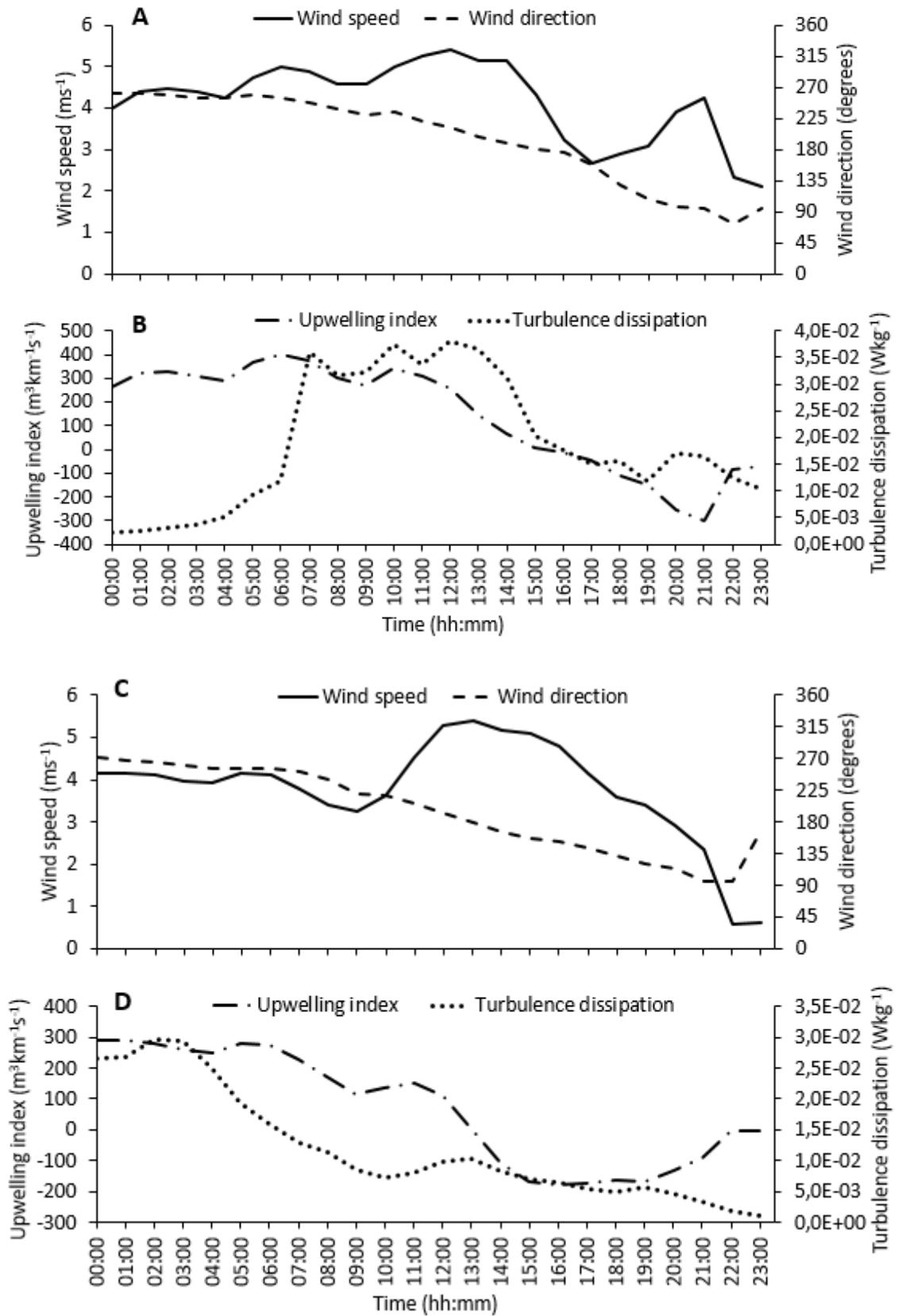


Figure 2.4: Hourly wind speed and direction (A and C) with their corresponding dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy and upwelling indices (B and D) respectively, for the sampling dates of (A and B) 1 March and (C and D) 5 March 2018.

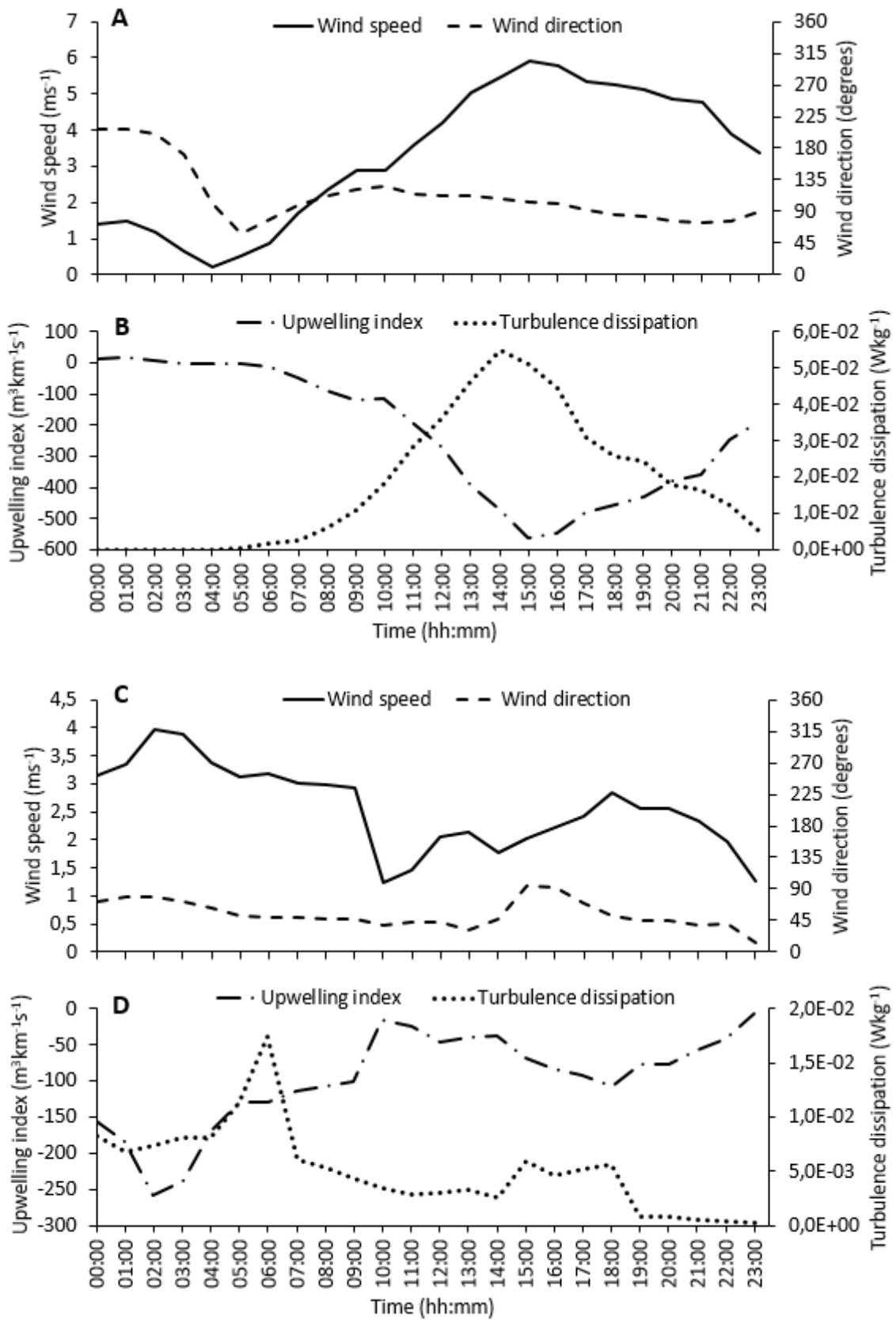


Figure 2.5: Hourly wind speed and direction (A and C) with their corresponding dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy and upwelling indices (B and D) respectively, for the sampling dates of (A and B) 6 March and (C and D) 4 April 2018.

There were significant variations in wind speed and direction seven days prior to sampling, which led to increased and/or decreased upwelling and downwelling, as well as changes in the turbulent kinetic energy in the water column (Figures 2.6–2.8). Easterly winds induced downwelling (Figure 2.6C, D on the 5th – 8th December 2017), whilst westerly winds induced upwelling (Figure 2.8A, B on the 28th – 31st March 2018). Strong winds increased the turbulent kinetic energy (Figures 2.6A, B on the 22nd and 26th November 2017; 2.6C, D on the 7th and 9th December 2017; 2.7A, B on the 22nd – 24th and 26th February 2018 and 2.7C, D on the 26th February 2018 and lastly 2.8A, B on the 28th March 2018 and 1st – 2nd April 2018). During all the sampling days, the upwelling index was always in the range of -4000 to +3000 m³km⁻¹s⁻¹ (Figures 2.6D), and the turbulent kinetic energy was lowest at approximately 0.003 Wkg⁻¹ (Figure 2.7B on 28 February 2018).

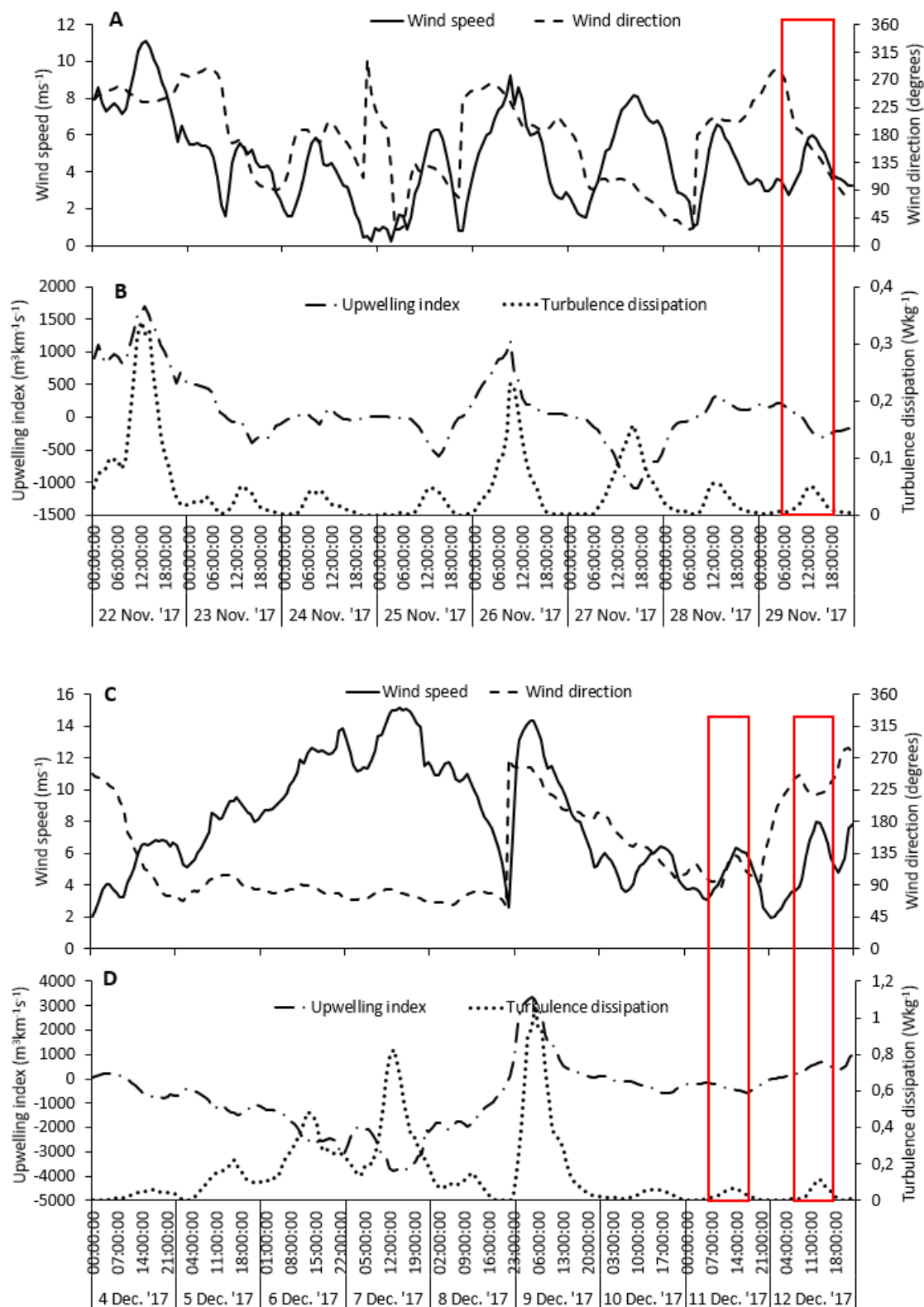


Figure 2.6: Hourly wind speed and direction (A and C) with their corresponding dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy and upwelling indices (B and D) respectively, for 7 days prior to the sampling dates of 29th November (A and B); 11th and 12th December 2017 (C and D), enclosed in red rectangles.

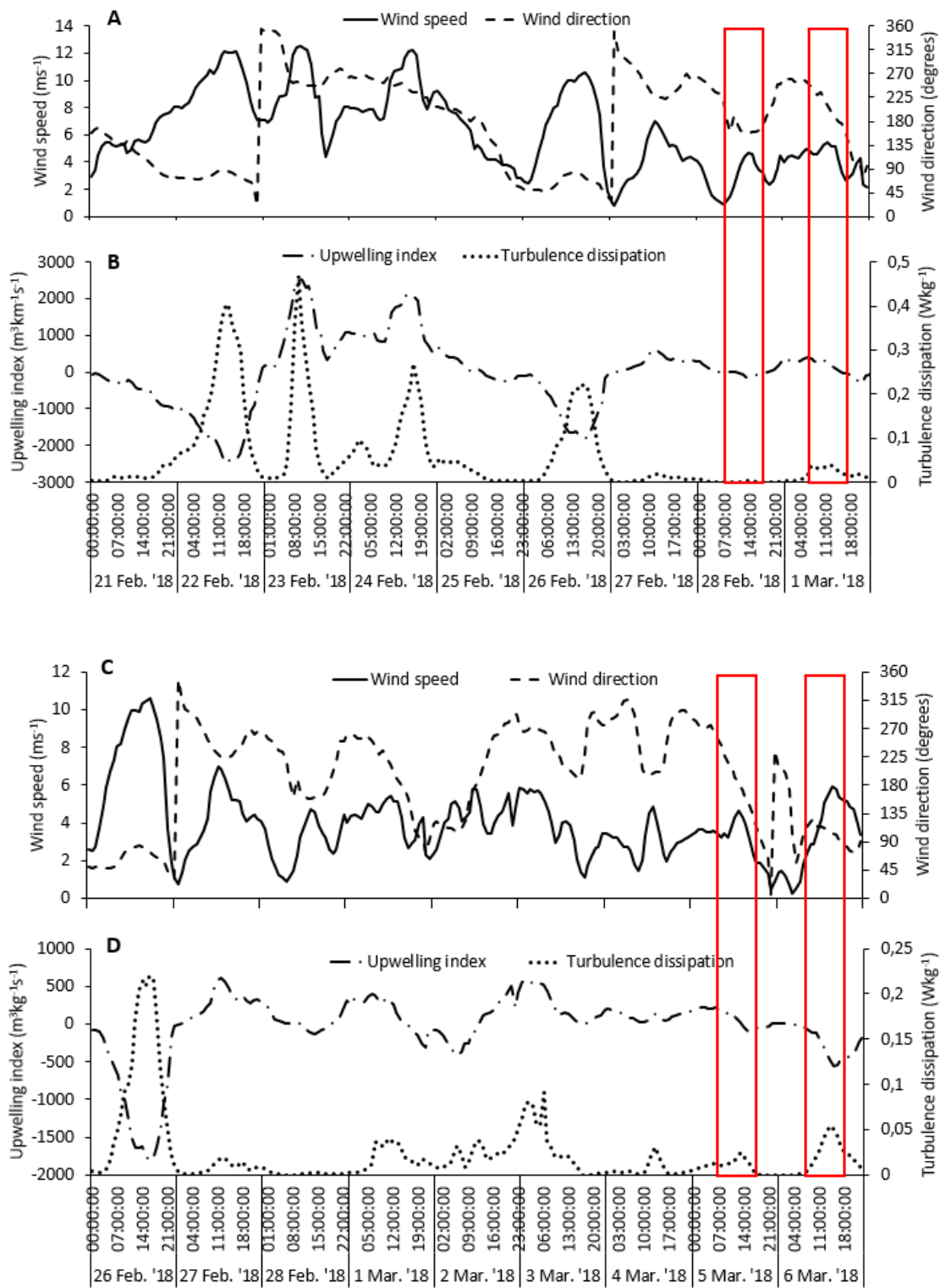


Figure 2.7: Hourly wind speed and direction (A and C) with their corresponding dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy and upwelling indices (B and D) respectively, for 7 days prior to the sampling dates of 28th February, 1st March (A and B), 5th and 6th March 2018 (C and D), enclosed in red rectangles.

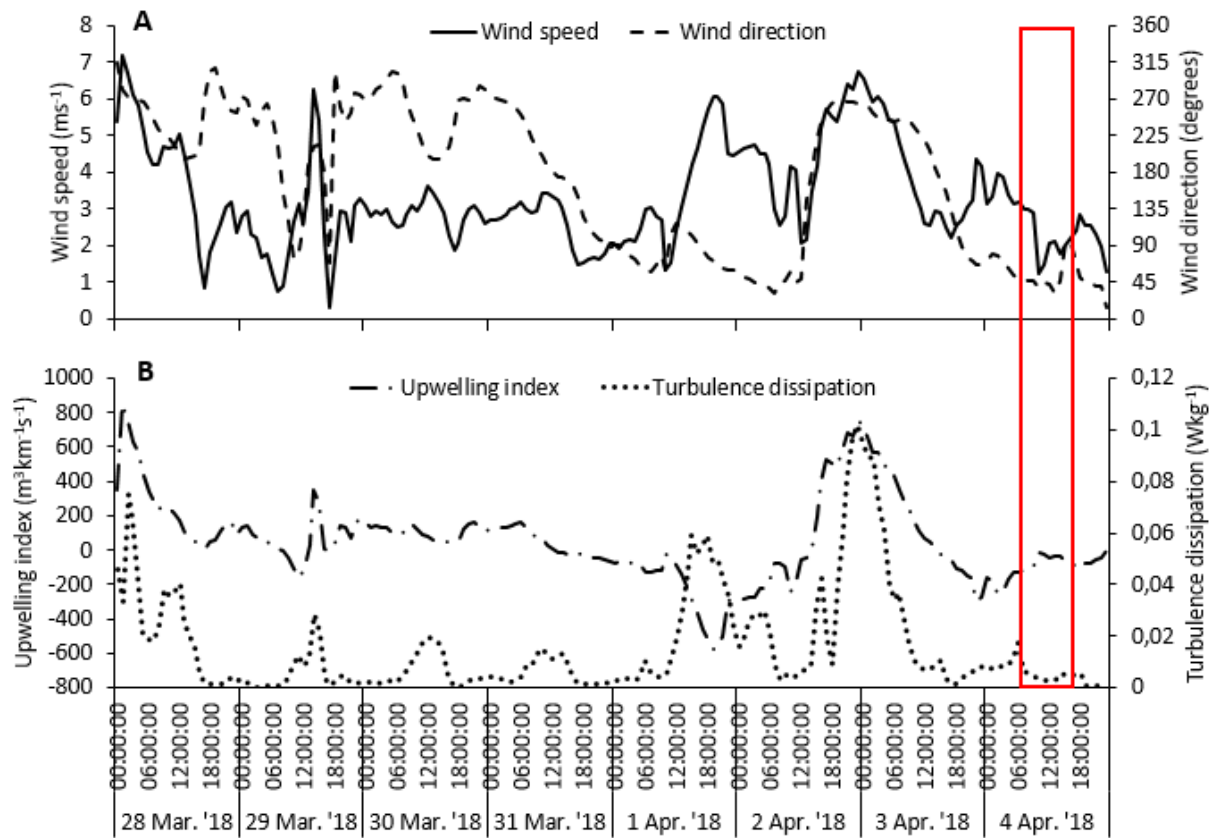


Figure 2.8: Hourly wind speed and direction (A) with its corresponding dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy and upwelling indices (B), for 7 days prior to the sampling date of 4th April 2018, enclosed in a red rectangle.

2.3.2 Biological data

Due to the multiple tests performed, the likelihood of making Type I errors was high, and to minimise this, a Benjamini-Hochberg False Discovery Rate correction was applied, which resulted in a new alpha value of 0.006 (Appendix: Table A1).

Barnacle nauplii

There was no significant effect of the all of the factors (Site, Wind, Depth and Distance) and interactions tested on the abundance of barnacle nauplii (Table 2.2).

Table 2.2: ANOVA examining the effects of Site, Wind, Depth, and Distance on the abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of barnacle nauplii. SS – Sum of Squares; df – degrees of freedom; MS – Mean Squares; F – F-ratio; and p – p-value (significant values are in bold).

| Effect | SS | Df | MS | F | p |
|--------------------------|--------|-----|-------|-------|--------------|
| Site | 3,405 | 3 | 1,135 | 3,152 | 0,027 |
| Wind | 0,413 | 1 | 0,413 | 1,147 | 0,286 |
| Depth | 3,493 | 2 | 1,746 | 4,850 | 0,009 |
| Distance | 0,077 | 1 | 0,077 | 0,213 | 0,645 |
| Site*Wind | 2,829 | 3 | 0,943 | 2,619 | 0,053 |
| Site*Depth | 0,374 | 6 | 0,062 | 0,173 | 0,984 |
| Wind*Depth | 0,266 | 2 | 0,133 | 0,370 | 0,691 |
| Site*Distance | 0,292 | 3 | 0,097 | 0,271 | 0,847 |
| Wind*Distance | 0,879 | 1 | 0,879 | 2,440 | 0,120 |
| Depth*Distance | 1,209 | 2 | 0,605 | 1,679 | 0,190 |
| Site*Wind*Depth | 1,089 | 6 | 0,182 | 0,504 | 0,804 |
| Site*Wind*Distance | 0,763 | 3 | 0,254 | 0,706 | 0,550 |
| Site*Depth*Distance | 0,710 | 6 | 0,118 | 0,329 | 0,921 |
| Wind*Depth*Distance | 0,085 | 2 | 0,042 | 0,118 | 0,889 |
| Site*Wind*Depth*Distance | 1,317 | 6 | 0,220 | 0,610 | 0,722 |
| Error | 51,848 | 144 | 0,360 | | |

Barnacle cyprids

The results from the 4-way ANOVA performed on the abundance of barnacle cyprids revealed a significant effect of the interaction with Site and Wind (Table 2.3), which is indicative of a change in abundance at the different sites due to either wind regime. Algoa West had statistically higher abundances of cyprids than the other sites when the wind was blowing from west to east (westerly winds), with the lowest abundances at Algoa East (Figure 2.11). Depth also had an effect on the abundance of barnacle cyprids (Table 2.3), with statistically higher abundances at the bottom than the surface and mid-depth (Figure 2.12).

Table 2.3: ANOVA examining the effects of Site, Wind, Depth, and Distance on the abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of barnacle cyprids. SS – Sum of Squares; df – degrees of freedom; MS – Mean Squares; F – F-ratio; and p – p-value (significant values are in bold).

| Effect | SS | Df | MS | F | p |
|--------------------------|--------|-----|-------|--------|------------------|
| Site | 4,841 | 3 | 1,614 | 7,718 | <0,001 |
| Wind | 0,325 | 1 | 0,325 | 1,555 | 0,214 |
| Depth | 6,516 | 2 | 3,258 | 15,581 | <0,001 |
| Distance | 0,000 | 1 | 0,000 | 0,002 | 0,962 |
| Site*Wind | 3,695 | 3 | 1,232 | 5,890 | 0,001 |
| Site*Depth | 0,349 | 6 | 0,058 | 0,278 | 0,946 |
| Wind*Depth | 0,021 | 2 | 0,010 | 0,050 | 0,952 |
| Site*Distance | 0,621 | 3 | 0,207 | 0,989 | 0,400 |
| Wind*Distance | 0,226 | 1 | 0,226 | 1,079 | 0,301 |
| Depth*Distance | 0,233 | 2 | 0,116 | 0,556 | 0,575 |
| Site*Wind*Depth | 0,711 | 6 | 0,118 | 0,566 | 0,757 |
| Site*Wind*Distance | 0,289 | 3 | 0,096 | 0,461 | 0,710 |
| Site*Depth*Distance | 0,875 | 6 | 0,146 | 0,697 | 0,652 |
| Wind*Depth*Distance | 0,193 | 2 | 0,096 | 0,461 | 0,631 |
| Site*Wind*Depth*Distance | 0,144 | 6 | 0,024 | 0,115 | 0,995 |
| Error | 30,108 | 144 | 0,209 | | |

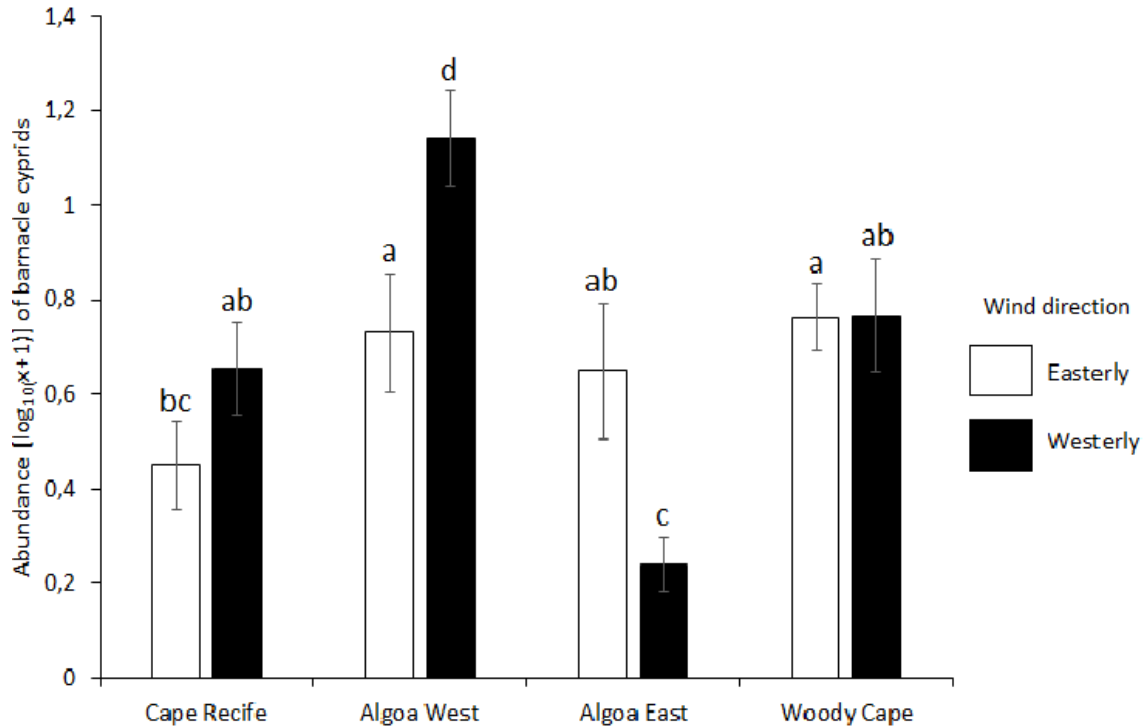


Figure 2.11: Abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of barnacle cyprids with the significant effect of Site and Wind direction. The letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across sites per wind direction identified by a pairwise test performed on the effect of the interaction of Site and Wind. Error bars indicate standard errors.

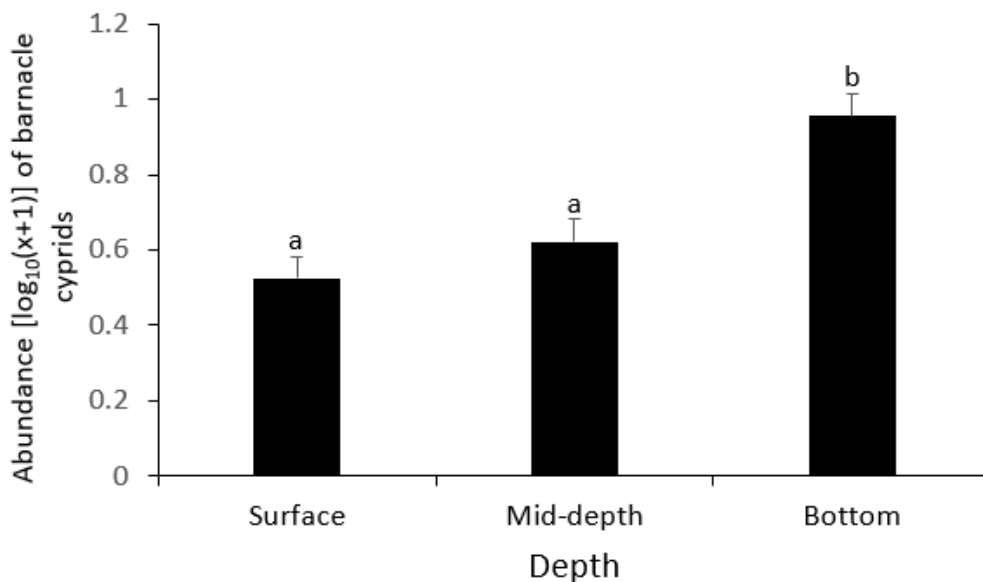


Figure 2.12: Abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of barnacle cyprids with the significant effect of Depth. The letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across depths identified by a pairwise test. Error bars indicate standard errors.

Bivalve veligers

There was a significant interaction between Site and Distance which affected the abundance of bivalve veligers (Table 2.4), pointing to a difference between sites regarding the effect of distance offshore on abundance. Significantly higher abundances of bivalve veligers were found at the eastern sites of Algoa East and Woody Cape than at the western sites of Algoa West and Cape Recife at the onshore stations (Figure 2.13), with no such difference among sites at the offshore stations. Depth had a significant effect on the abundance of bivalve veligers (Table 2.4), with statistically higher abundances at the mid and bottom depths than at the surface (Figure 2.14).

Table 2.4: ANOVA examining the effects of Site, Wind, Depth, and Distance on the abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of bivalve veligers. SS – Sum of Squares; df – degrees of freedom; MS – Mean Squares; F – F-ratio; and p – p-value (significant values are in bold).

| Effect | SS | Df | MS | F | p |
|--------------------------|-------|----|-------|-------|------------------|
| Site | 6,312 | 3 | 2,104 | 9,555 | <0,001 |
| Wind | 0,003 | 1 | 0,003 | 0,014 | 0,905 |
| Depth | 3,151 | 2 | 1,576 | 7,155 | 0,001 |
| Distance | 1,867 | 1 | 1,867 | 8,480 | 0,004 |
| Site*Wind | 0,157 | 3 | 0,052 | 0,237 | 0,870 |
| Site*Depth | 0,750 | 6 | 0,125 | 0,567 | 0,756 |
| Wind*Depth | 0,102 | 2 | 0,051 | 0,232 | 0,793 |
| Site*Distance | 2,837 | 3 | 0,946 | 4,294 | 0,006 |
| Wind*Distance | 0,159 | 1 | 0,159 | 0,721 | 0,397 |
| Depth*Distance | 0,075 | 2 | 0,037 | 0,170 | 0,844 |
| Site*Wind*Depth | 0,283 | 6 | 0,047 | 0,214 | 0,972 |
| Site*Wind*Distance | 1,959 | 3 | 0,653 | 2,965 | 0,034 |
| Site*Depth*Distance | 0,430 | 6 | 0,072 | 0,325 | 0,923 |
| Wind*Depth*Distance | 0,100 | 2 | 0,050 | 0,228 | 0,796 |
| Site*Wind*Depth*Distance | 0,651 | 6 | 0,109 | 0,493 | 0,813 |

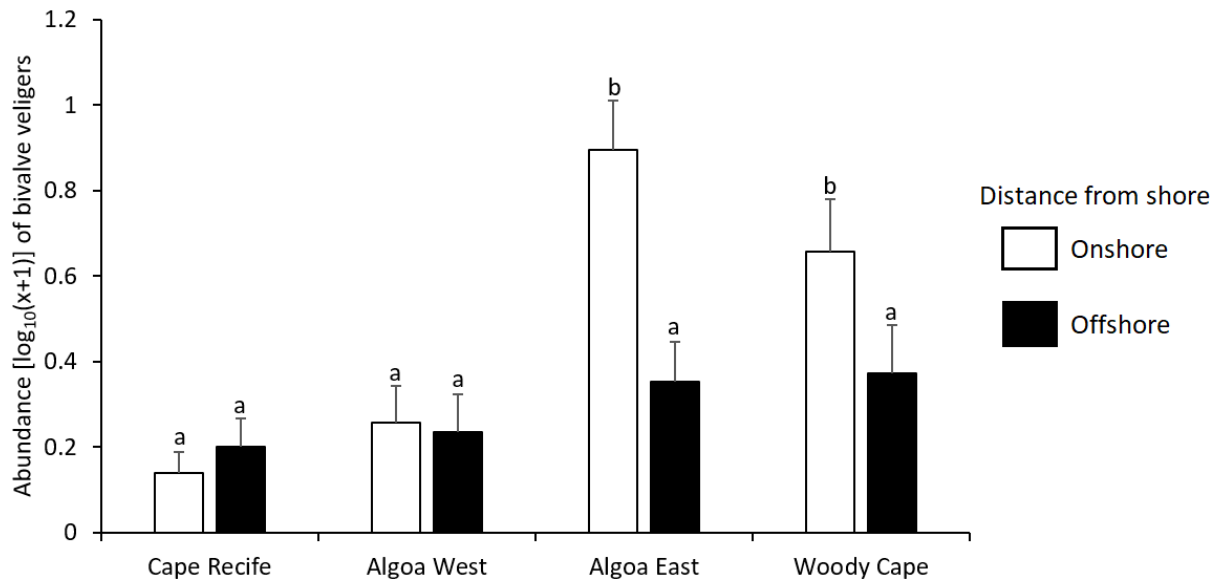


Figure 2.13: Abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of bivalve veligers with the significant effect of Site and Distance. The letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across sites per offshore distance identified by a pairwise test performed on the effect of the interaction of Site and Distance. Error bars indicate standard errors.

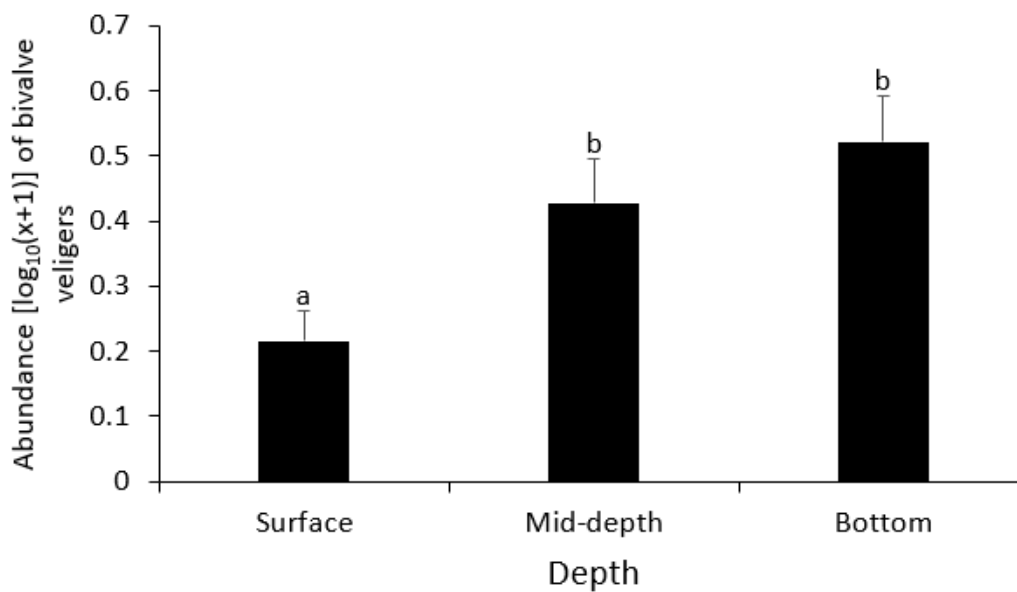


Figure 2.14: Abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of bivalve veligers with the significant effect of Depth. The letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across depths identified by a pairwise test. Error bars indicate standard errors.

Brachyuran zoeae

There were significant effects of Depth and Distance as single factors separately (Table 2.5). Significantly greater abundances of larvae were found at the onshore compared to the further offshore station (Figure 2.15). With Depth as a single factor, statistically highest abundances of brachyuran zoeae were found at the mid and bottom depths compared to the surface (Figure 2.16).

Table 2.5: ANOVA examining the effects of Site, Wind, Depth, and Distance on the abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of brachyuran zoeae. SS – Sum of Squares; df – degrees of freedom; MS – Mean Squares; F – F-ratio; and p – p-value (significant values are in bold).

| Effect | SS | Df | MS | F | p |
|--------------------------|--------|-----|-------|--------|------------------|
| Site | 0,778 | 3 | 0,259 | 1,500 | 0,217 |
| Wind | 0,813 | 1 | 0,813 | 4,705 | 0,032 |
| Depth | 12,505 | 2 | 6,253 | 36,178 | <0,001 |
| Distance | 4,132 | 1 | 4,132 | 23,910 | <0,001 |
| Site*Wind | 1,775 | 3 | 0,592 | 3,424 | 0,019 |
| Site*Depth | 1,672 | 6 | 0,279 | 1,612 | 0,148 |
| Wind*Depth | 1,027 | 2 | 0,514 | 2,972 | 0,054 |
| Site*Distance | 1,695 | 3 | 0,565 | 3,268 | 0,023 |
| Wind*Distance | 0,527 | 1 | 0,527 | 3,048 | 0,083 |
| Depth*Distance | 1,734 | 2 | 0,867 | 5,017 | 0,008 |
| Site*Wind*Depth | 0,666 | 6 | 0,111 | 0,642 | 0,696 |
| Site*Wind*Distance | 0,655 | 3 | 0,218 | 1,264 | 0,289 |
| Site*Depth*Distance | 0,593 | 6 | 0,099 | 0,572 | 0,752 |
| Wind*Depth*Distance | 0,222 | 2 | 0,111 | 0,642 | 0,528 |
| Site*Wind*Depth*Distance | 0,513 | 6 | 0,085 | 0,495 | 0,812 |
| Error | 24,888 | 144 | 0,173 | | |

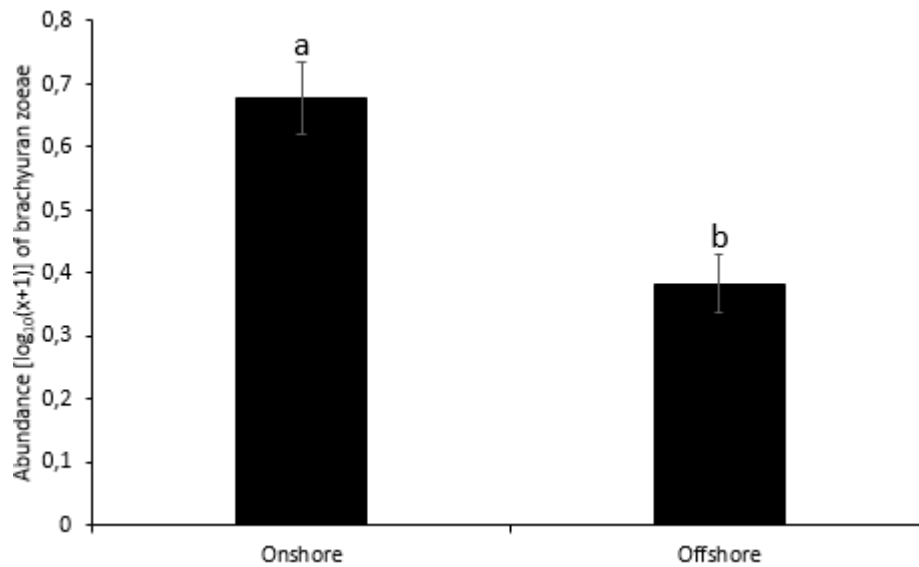


Figure 2.15: Abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of brachyuran zoeae with the significant effect of Distance. The letters above the the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across distance identified a pairwise test. Error bars indicate standard errors.

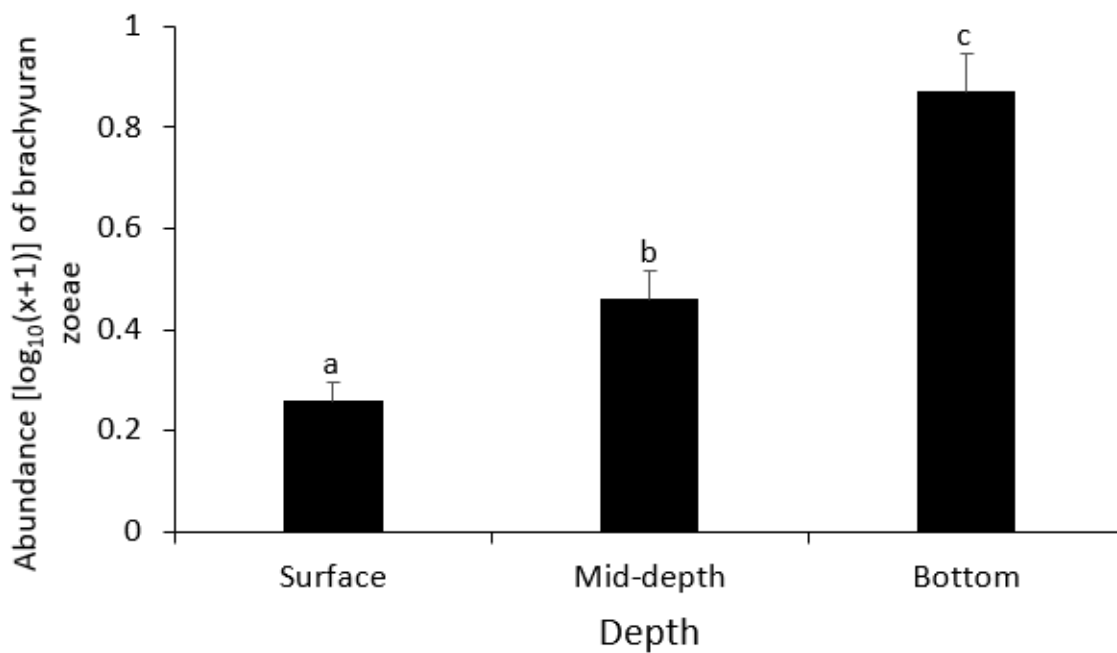


Figure 2.16: Abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of brachyuran zoeae with the significant effect of Depth. The letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across depths identified by a pairwise test. Error bars indicate standard errors.

Anomuran zoeae

There was a significant effect of Depth on the abundance of anomuran zoeae (Table 2.6) indicating a change in abundance with depth. Statistically higher abundances were found at mid and bottom depths (Figure 2.17A).

Table 2.6: ANOVA examining the effects of Site, Wind, Depth, and Distance on the abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of anomuran zoeae. SS – Sum of Squares; df – degrees of freedom; MS – Mean Squares; F – F-ratio; and p – p-value (significant values are in bold).

| Effect | SS | Df | MS | F | p |
|--------------------------|--------|-----|-------|--------|------------------|
| Site | 0,189 | 3 | 0,063 | 0,667 | 0,574 |
| Wind | 0,474 | 1 | 0,474 | 5,025 | 0,027 |
| Depth | 10,396 | 2 | 5,198 | 55,110 | <0,001 |
| Distance | 0,037 | 1 | 0,037 | 0,393 | 0,532 |
| Site*Wind | 1,022 | 3 | 0,341 | 3,612 | 0,015 |
| Site*Depth | 1,491 | 6 | 0,249 | 2,635 | 0,019 |
| Wind*Depth | 0,248 | 2 | 0,124 | 1,314 | 0,272 |
| Site*Distance | 0,844 | 3 | 0,281 | 2,984 | 0,033 |
| Wind*Distance | 0,274 | 1 | 0,274 | 2,904 | 0,091 |
| Depth*Distance | 0,580 | 2 | 0,290 | 3,076 | 0,049 |
| Site*Wind*Depth | 0,791 | 6 | 0,132 | 1,399 | 0,219 |
| Site*Wind*Distance | 0,582 | 3 | 0,194 | 2,058 | 0,108 |
| Site*Depth*Distance | 0,760 | 6 | 0,127 | 1,343 | 0,242 |
| Wind*Depth*Distance | 0,228 | 2 | 0,114 | 1,210 | 0,301 |
| Site*Wind*Depth*Distance | 0,685 | 6 | 0,114 | 1,210 | 0,305 |
| Error | 13,583 | 144 | 0,094 | | |

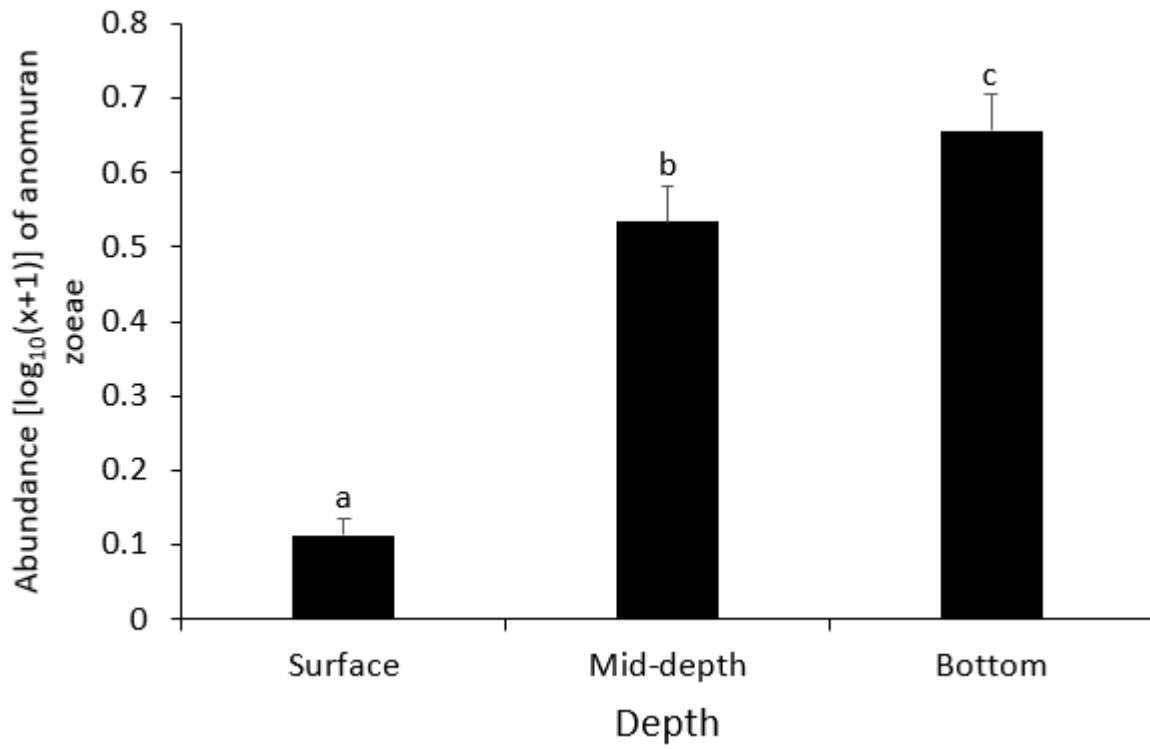


Figure 2.17: Abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of anomuran zoeae with the significant effect of Depth. The letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across depths identified by a pairwise test. Error bars indicate standard errors.

Depth had a significant effect on all the taxa, except barnacle nauplii, tested (Tables 2.2–2.6) which could be indicative of a preferred depth at the time of sampling (during the day). For each taxon, significantly lower abundances were recorded in the surface layer of the water column (Figure 2.18).

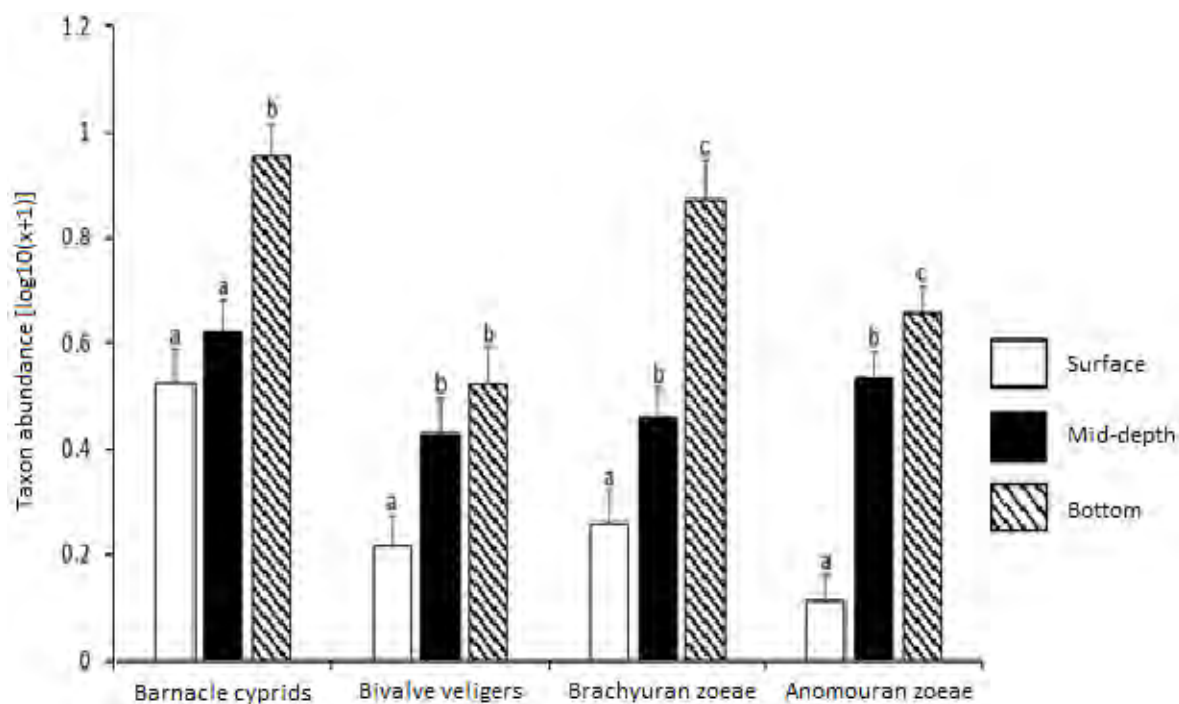


Figure 2.18: Abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of each taxon with the significant effect Depth. The letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across depths per taxon identified by pairwise tests performed on the effects of Depth. Error bars indicate standard errors.

At the western sites (CR and AW), easterly winds had an effect on the abundance of barnacle cyprids, brachyuran and anomuran zoeae whilst the same taxa, plus barnacle nauplii, were affected by easterlies on the eastern sites (AE and WC) (Table 2.7). When the wind blew from the east, the abundance of each taxon decreased at the western sites and increased at the eastern sites. Westerly winds had an effect on only two taxa, barnacle cyprids and brachyuran zoeae, with increased abundances at the western sites, and decreased abundances at the eastern sites (Table 2.7). Depth had a significant effect on all the taxa examined, with barnacle

nauplii abundances being higher at mid-depths, whilst barnacle cyprids, brachyuran and anomuran zoeae showed higher abundances at the bottom, and bivalve veliger abundances were higher at both mid-depth and at the bottom (Table 2.7 and Figure 2.18).

Table 2.7: Summary table showing the effects of wind and depth on each taxon from either side of the bay. The upward pointing arrows indicate increased abundances and the downward pointing arrows indicate decreased abundances. CR – Cape Recife, AW – Algoa West, AE – Algoa East and WC – Woody Cape. No - no change in the abundance of organisms, Yes – a change in the abundance of organisms and ns – no significant effect of a factor.

| Taxon | West sites (CR & AW) | | East sites (AE & WC) | | Depth |
|------------------|----------------------|---------------|----------------------|---------------|-------------------------|
| | Easterly wind | Westerly wind | Easterly wind | Westerly wind | |
| Barnacle cyprids | Yes ↓ | Yes ↑ | Yes ↑ | Yes ↓ | Yes, bottom |
| Bivalve veligers | ns | ns | ns | Ns | Yes, mid-depth & bottom |
| Brachyuran zoeae | Yes ↓ | Yes ↑ | Yes ↑ | Yes ↓ | Yes, bottom |
| Anomuran zoeae | Yes ↓ | No | Yes ↑ | No | Yes, bottom |

2.3.3 Bio-physical relationships

Multiple Regression

Out of 239 models, 159 models were significant with an alpha value of 0.05. After applying the Benjamini-Hochberg false discovery calculation, the new cut off value for significance was 0.0265 (Appendix, Table A2). Only the models with the highest explanatory power, based on the AIC value, for each taxon are shown (Table 2.8). Meridional flow, with a lag period of three days, had the strongest explanatory power of 12.3% for barnacle nauplii abundances (AIC = 331.16) and the dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy at a 4-day time lag had the highest explanatory power of 9.1% for barnacle cyprid abundances (AIC = 271.573). Bivalve veliger abundances (AIC = 267.71), were better explained (13.4%) by the dissipation of kinetic energy at a 1-day time lag. Brachyuran zoeae abundances were better explained (15.2%) by a combination of zonal flow and the dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy at a 7-day time lag (AIC = 277.689). The combination of the dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy and zonal flow explained 31.4% of anomuran zoeae abundances at a 7-day time lag (AIC = 136.642). Regardless of which lag period best explained the abundance of each taxon, they all related positively to the environmental variables (Table 2.8).

Table 2.8: Multiple linear regression analyses showing the best variable/model for each taxon abundance tested over eight time-lags. For each variable/model, the sign of the relationship, the level of significance, the total variation explained, and the AIC information are shown. AIC indicates the Akaike Information Criterion.

| Species | Variable | Sign | Lag period | p-value | R ² | AIC |
|------------------|--|------|------------|---------|----------------|---------|
| Barnacle nauplii | Meridional flow | + | 3 days | <0.001 | 0.123 | 331.16 |
| Barnacle cyprids | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | + | 4 days | <0.001 | 0.091 | 271.573 |
| Bivalve veligers | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | + | 1 day | <0.001 | 0.134 | 267.71 |
| Brachyuran zoeae | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy & Zonal flow | + | 7 days | <0.001 | 0.152 | 277.689 |
| Anomuran zoeae | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy & Zonal flow | + | 7 days | <0.001 | 0.314 | 136.642 |

Distance-based Linear Modelling

The relationships between total larval abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] and environmental variables (upwelling index, turbulent kinetic energy, zonal and meridional flow, fluorescence, oxygen, pH and temperature) were investigated using Distance-based Linear Models (DistLM). The results of the marginal tests revealed a significant relationship between total larval abundance and upwelling index, dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy, fluorescence, oxygen and pH, for both the R^2 and the AIC model selection procedures (Table 2.9).

Table 2.9: Marginal test results for the distance-based linear modelling (DistLM) using the Best Selection Procedure and 999 permutations, examining eight factors with the R^2 and the AIC model selection. SS(trace) = Sum of Squares, Pseudo-F = multivariate analogue to Fisher's F test, p = level of significance and Prop. = proportion of variation explained. Significant values are shown in bold.

| Selection criterion | Variable | SS(trace) | Pseudo-F | P | Prop. |
|---------------------|---|-----------|----------|--------------|----------|
| R^2 | Upwelling | 3490,7 | 4,0979 | 0,01 | 2,11E-02 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 15057 | 19,037 | 0,001 | 9,11E-02 |
| | Zonal flow | 1255,5 | 1,4538 | 0,202 | 7,59E-03 |
| | Meridional flow | 1876,4 | 2,181 | 0,11 | 1,13E-02 |
| | Temperature | 1355,1 | 1,5701 | 0,206 | 8,20E-03 |
| | Fluorescence | 6313,9 | 7,5437 | 0,001 | 3,82E-02 |
| | Oxygen | 4225,6 | 4,9832 | 0,006 | 2,56E-02 |
| | pH | 7148,5 | 8,586 | 0,001 | 4,32E-02 |
| AIC | Upwelling | 3490,7 | 4,0979 | 0,012 | 2,11E-02 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 15057 | 19,037 | 0,001 | 9,11E-02 |
| | Zonal flow | 1255,5 | 1,4538 | 0,221 | 7,59E-03 |
| | Meridional flow | 1876,4 | 2,181 | 0,102 | 1,13E-02 |
| | Temperature | 1355,1 | 1,5701 | 0,184 | 8,20E-03 |
| | Fluorescence | 6313,9 | 7,5437 | 0,001 | 3,82E-02 |
| | Oxygen | 4225,6 | 4,9832 | 0,006 | 2,56E-02 |
| | pH | 7148,5 | 8,586 | 0,001 | 4,32E-02 |

The best model, however, from the R^2 model selection procedure included a combination of all the environmental factors (upwelling index, dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy, zonal and meridional flows, temperature, fluorescence, oxygen and pH) investigated, explaining 20% of the total variation, whilst five (upwelling index, dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy, fluorescence, oxygen and pH) explained the highest variation (19%) when using the AIC model selection procedure (Table 2.10).

Table 2.10: Overall BEST DistLM procedure examining the relationship between environmental variables and the total larval abundance in the water column using the R^2 and the AIC model selections. R^2 = total variation explained, RSS = Residual Sum of Squares and AIC = Akaike Information Criterion.

| Selection | Variables | R^2 | RSS | AIC |
|-----------|--|-------|----------|------|
| R^2 | Upwelling Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy Zonal flow Meridional flow Temperature Fluorescence Oxygen pH | 0,201 | 1,32E+05 | |
| AIC | Upwelling Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy Fluorescence Oxygen pH | 0,19 | 1,34E+05 | 1269 |

Distance based Redundancy Analysis (dbRDA) plots were generated to visually display the direction and strength of the relationship between the total larval abundance and the environmental variables, which best explained the total variation for both (R^2 and AIC) model selection procedures (Figure 2.19). The total variation explained by the first two axes were approximately 18% and 17% for the R^2 and AIC model procedures, respectively (Figure 2.19).

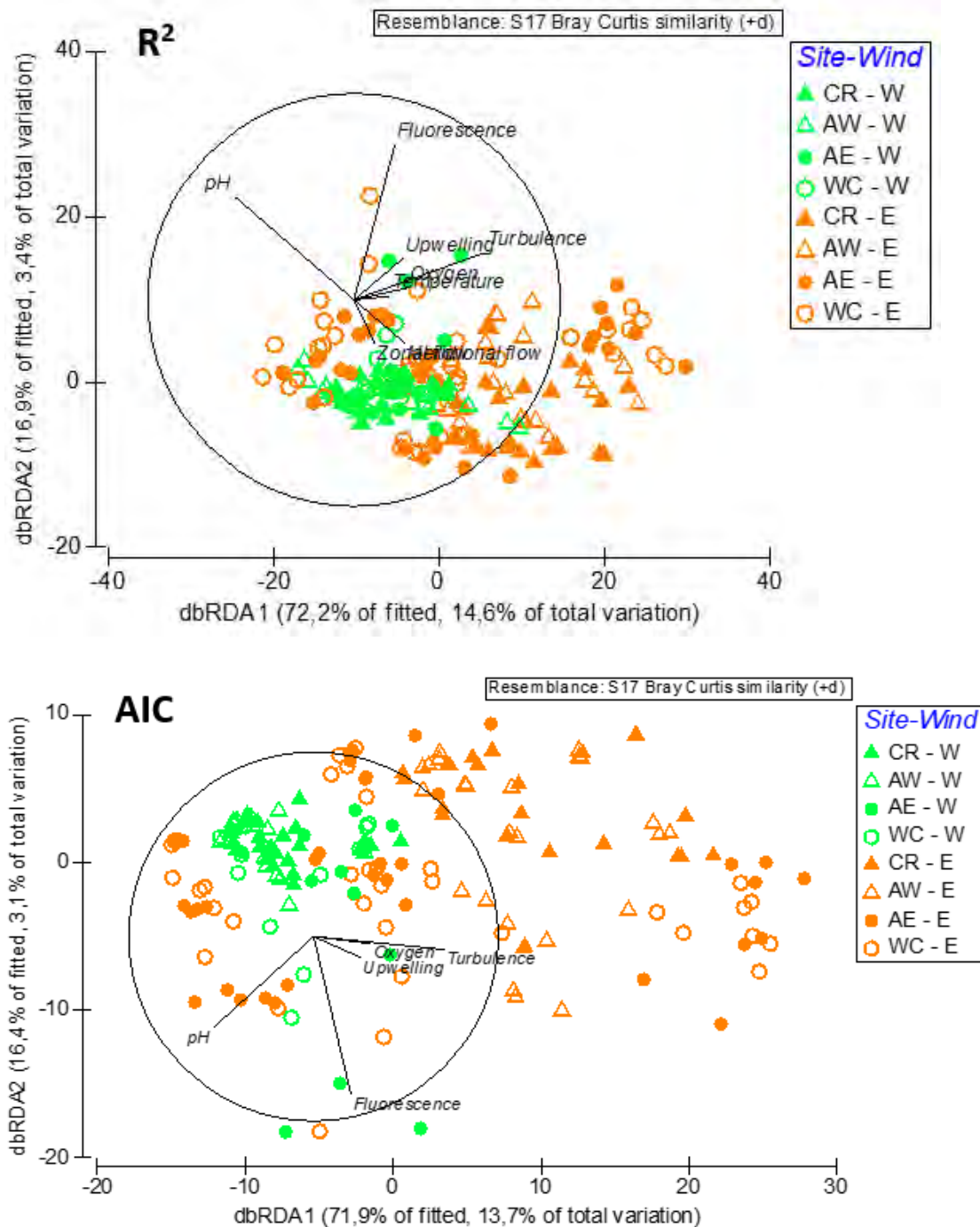


Figure 2.19: Distance-based Redundancy Analysis (dbRDA) plot showing the relationship between total larval abundance and environmental variables according to the site and wind interaction. Vector lines represent the different environmental variables most important to each modelling approach. The length and direction of the vector lines indicate the strength and direction of the relationship, and percentages on the x- and y-axis indicate the total variation explained by each axis.

2.4 Discussion

All the larvae collected during this study generally avoided the surface, with increased abundances at depths below the surface and closer to the bottom. This trend was expected, as sampling was done during the day, when most larvae tend to inhabit the deeper layers of the water column, with an ascent during the night; this phenomenon is called diel vertical migration (Shanks & Brink, 2005; dos Santos *et al.*, 2007). This phenomenon is common in zooplankton (Lampert, 1989; Dodson, 1990; Cohen & Forward Jr, 2009; Brierley, 2014; Daase *et al.*, 2016; Tutası & Escribano, 2020; Kuzenkov *et al.*, 2021) and has been observed for decapod larvae (Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006; dos Santos *et al.*, 2008; Brown *et al.*, 2014), barnacle nauplii (Tapia *et al.*, 2010; Bonicelli *et al.*, 2016), bivalve veligers (Tremblay & Sinclair, 1990a, b; Bonicelli *et al.*, 2016) and the postflexion stages of fish species (Brewer & Kleppel, 1986). Some aquatic species however, such as the larvae of the estuarine crab *Parasesarma catenatum* inhabit the surface layers during the day (positively phototactic) (Lago, 1988), while others, such as the zoeae of the fiddler crab *Uca pugilator*, swim up and down the water column, following an ebb or flow tide (López-Duarte & Tankersley, 2007).

Irrespective of the cue that larvae respond to, diel vertical migration is initiated to either maximise feeding (Huntley & Brooks, 1982; Wroblewski & Richman, 1987; Lampert, 1989; Raby *et al.*, 1994), escape visually feeding predators (Dodson, 1990), and/or to enhance nearshore retention of larvae (Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006; Naylor, 2006; dos Santos *et al.*, 2008) thereby keeping larvae under favourable ecological conditions (Naylor, 2006).

As shown by both the multiple linear regressions and distance based linear modelling, larval abundances had strong positive relationships with the environmental variables. The positive relationship between taxa with along- and crossshore currents might result in an onshore

movement of species due to the nature of the bay, whereby north and westerly movements are in an onshore direction (Largier, 2020; Satterthwaite *et al.*, 2021). Similarly, a positive relationship with upwelling, especially for bottom dwelling organisms, might result in inshore advection (Satterthwaite *et al.*, 2021). A relationship with zonal flow signifies a west to east movement of taxa, whilst a relationship with fluorescence, dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy, oxygen and pH could indicate a change in distribution by depth in taxon abundances, as these factors can vary accordingly (Lampert, 1989). Fluorescence, dissolved oxygen, and pH decreased with depth, as indicated by the CTD measures (data not shown), and as shown by the turbulent kinetic energy equation, dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy decreased with depth (Pringle, 2007).

Light plays a fundamental role in photosynthesis (Barber, 2017) and its penetration in the water column decreases with depth in open oceans (Ackleson, 2003), resulting in a vertical gradient of chlorophyll (Dodson, 1990) and oxygen (Barber, 2017). In very shallow coastal areas, however, as in this study, light is acknowledged to penetrate to the seafloor, resulting in maximum primary production at the seabed (Ackleson, 2003; Gattuso *et al.*, 2006). This implies that regardless of whether or not larvae were closer to the surface or the bottom layer, they were likely exposed to more-or-less equal feeding opportunities, but those at the surface might be assumed to be more exposed to visual predators. The dbRDA plots show that during westerly winds, larval abundance was mostly negatively related to fluorescence. Fluorescence decreases with depth, especially in the open ocean (Steele & Yentsch, 1960; Sauzéde *et al.*, 2015); in shallow water systems, however, more than half of all profiles can reveal a vertically homogenous chlorophyll distribution (Zhao *et al.*, 2019). In this study, 37.2% of the measurements had a homogenous distribution of chlorophyll, 32.8% showed a decrease in chlorophyll distribution with depth, 25% recorded a higher chlorophyll

distribution in the mid-depths and 5% showed an increase in chlorophyll with depth during all the 64 sampling periods (data not shown). While acknowledging the pooling of larvae from different taxa, given the overall very shallow depths sampled, the fact that most larvae mostly inhabited the bottom layers could therefore be attributed to escaping visual predators rather than being related to feeding, as only 5% of the whole data set showed that chlorophyll was high at the bottom. With the highest percentage of profiles showing homogenous chlorophyll distribution throughout the water column and considering the generally very shallow depths, it is unlikely that larvae at the bottom would starve, especially considering the homogenous mixing in very shallow water systems as a result of wind and tidal action (Kjerfve & Magill, 1989).

Wind speeds increased from the morning, peaked around midday, and slowed during the evenings, which led to increased dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy during the day, rather than at night and, depending on the wind direction, led to increased upwelling (with easterly winds) or downwelling (with westerly winds). It has long been acknowledged that larvae respond to increased dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy by either sinking or ascending through the water column (Crisp, 1955; Fuchs *et al.*, 2007; 2010; 2017). Abundances of barnacle cyprids, and brachyuran zoeae were positively related to a combination of upwelling and dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy (Fuchs *et al.*, 2010) with a 1-day lag (Fuchs *et al.*, 2010), suggesting a relatively quick response to the hydrographic variables. Although not directly associated with dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy, barnacle cyprids and decapod zoeae have been noted to descend to bottom water layers during the day, and to ascend to the surface water layer at the night (dos Santos *et al.*, 2007; 2008). The sinking behaviour with increased dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy in an upwelling system enhances the likelihood of nearshore advection/confinement of larvae (Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006), thereby

contributing to increased larval retention along the coast near the parental/adult population (Fuchs, *et al.*, 2010).

A relationship between larval abundances and zonal flow within a bay means that larvae will still move onshore in either direction (west or east) as the headlands typically protrude on either side of an embayment, although the headland in this study area, Algoa Bay, is more pronounced on the western side. The positive relationships of barnacle nauplii with meridional flow is suggestive of increased larval retention within the bay. Although there was no relationship between barnacle nauplii and cyprids and bivalve veligers with zonal flow, the patterns in Figures 2.9, and 2.11 and 2.13 show that easterly wind resulted in increased abundances of barnacle nauplii, bivalve veligers at the eastern rather than the western sides of the bay and westerly winds resulted in increased cyprid abundances at the western side. On the other hand, abundances of barnacle cyprids were greater on the western side of the bay after westerly wind events. Despite the general similarity in circulation between the western and eastern section of the Algoa Bay (Schumann *et al.*, 2005), cyclonic and anti-cyclonic gyres occurring in bays (Monteiro & Roychoudhury, 2005; Dubois *et al.*, 2007) may explain the increased abundances of taxa at the eastern sites during easterly winds, and at the western sites during westerly events, as this pattern was shown by all the taxa. North-easterly winds, combined with the topography of a bay, result in an anti-cyclonic gyre on the western side of the bay and easterly flowing currents within the bay (Goschen & Schumann, 2011). The east moving current and the direction of the Agulhas current in this study could result in a cyclonic gyre on the eastern side of the bay. Although the general direction of the current flow was in the direction of the wind (Goschen & Schumann, 1988; 2011), currents in Algoa bay sometimes move in opposite directions to the wind direction (Goschen & Schumann, 1988), thereby most likely transporting larvae in the opposite directions to the

wind. This phenomenon of opposing current and wind direction, however, was not observed in the bay during the sampling periods.

With easterly winds inducing upwelling in this region (Schumann *et al.*, 1988), and larvae weakly, yet positively related to fluorescence, westerly winds could potentially transport larvae from Cape Recife into Algoa bay, and easterly winds could transport larvae from food-rich Woody Cape into Algoa bay. This suggests that westerly winds moving nutrient rich upwelled waters from Cape Recife into the bay (Goschen & Schumann, 1995) might have resulted in the increase in abundances on the western sector of the bay. Similarly, in another study, easterly winds bringing the nutrient rich upwelled waters from Cape Padrone into the bay (Goschen *et al.*, 2012) might have resulted in an increase in larval abundances in the eastern sector of the bay. In this case, larvae would have been trapped in the gyres produced on either side of the bay. Additionally, larvae spawned/found in the bay are most likely to remain within the bay (Dubois *et al.*, 2007; Banas *et al.*, 2009; Morgan *et al.*, 2011), especially in Algoa bay, which has little freshwater input (Schumann *et al.*, 2005) and therefore less flushing of water outside the bay.

The proposed hypothesis, that larvae are transported eastwards by westerly winds and westwards by easterly winds cannot be accepted uncritically. Evidence from this study shows that larval abundances increased on the eastern side of the bay during easterly winds and on the western side of the bay during westerly winds. A sampling plan whereby all sides of the bay are sampled at the same time would give a better and more conclusive result. Without such a sampling plan, one cannot draw unequivocal conclusions on the overall effects of wind on the transport of larvae in the entire bay.

Chapter 3

The effect of wind direction on the settlement and recruitment of invertebrate larvae on the south-east coast of South Africa

3.1. Introduction

Dispersing larvae of sessile/sedentary species are morphologically and ecologically different from their adult forms (Hill, 1991; Nielsen, 1998) and, as planktonic organisms, their dispersal is controlled by a combination of physical and biological processes (Thorson, 1950; Hill, 1991; Natunewicz & Epifanio, 2001; Cowen & Sponaugle, 2009; Coelho & Lasker, 2016). Dispersal of larvae depends largely on the time they spend in the water column (Jenkins & Hawkins, 2003; Shanks *et al.*, 2003; Einfeldt *et al.*, 2017; Bashevkin *et al.*, 2020) and this dispersal offers a range of ecological benefits to both population and community (Strathmann, 1974; Miyake *et al.*, 2017; Alfaya *et al.*, 2020).

Dispersal increases the opportunity to escape local benthic extinction resulting from deteriorating local conditions, reduces intra- and interspecific competition for resources with adults, decreases inbreeding, and increases distributional range, allowing the colonization of new, more favourable habitats (Strathmann & Strathmann, 1982; Prince *et al.*, 1987; Petersen & Svane, 1995; Pechenik, 1999; Jenkins & Hawkins, 2003; Miller & Morgan, 2014; Bonel *et al.*, 2020). Reproductive output and rate, larval dispersal and mortality rates are the cornerstones of population size, distribution and community connectivity (Gaines & Roughgarden, 1987; Minchinton & Scheibling, 1991; Porri *et al.*, 2008; Cowen & Sponaugle, 2009; Connolly & Baird, 2010).

The completion of a successful biphasic life cycle involves the return and settlement of propagules to a suitable benthic habitat, followed by further development to become fertile adults (Pineda, 1994; 2000; Abelson & Denny, 1997; Wendt & Woollacott, 1999; Hadfield & Paul, 2001). The process whereby pelagic larvae leave the water column for the benthos, attach to a substratum and undergo metamorphosis is referred to as settlement (Hadfield & Paul, 2001), and a high degree of temporal and spatial variation in this process (Gaines &

Roughgarden, 1985; 1987; Roughgarden *et al.*, 1988; Rodríguez *et al.*, 1993; Garcia *et al.*, 2003; Porri *et al.*, 2006a; Raabe & Gilg, 2020) appears to be the rule rather than the exception (Marshall & Keough, 2003). Differences in reproductive output, larval transport mechanisms, mortality and distribution of larvae whilst in the water column play a major role in the episodic nature of settlement (Gaines & Roughgarden, 1987; Minchinton & Scheibling, 1991; Morgan *et al.*, 2011) and are critical factors in the structuring of benthic communities (Thorson, 1950; Gaines & Roughgarden, 1985; Bertness *et al.*, 1996; Dixon *et al.*, 1999; Connolly & Baird, 2010; Morgan *et al.*, 2011).

For species with a biphasic life history, population dynamics are largely regulated by larval supply, settlement and recruitment (Olivier *et al.*, 2000; Morgan *et al.*, 2011), which are in turn strongly affected by variability in the scales of larval dispersal (Jenkins & Hawkins, 2003). For larval dispersal and distribution within the water, physical processes are important drivers (Walters *et al.*, 1996; Qian, 1999; Faimali *et al.*, 2004). These physical processes vary at different spatial and temporal scales, especially due to wind forcing (Sverdrup, 1947; Gill & Clarke, 1974; Philander & Pacanowski, 1981; Schumann *et al.*, 1982; Muraleedharan & Kumar, 1996; Sydeman *et al.*, 2014). Wind therefore, directly or indirectly, affects many components of final recruitment, such as larval dispersal and supply, and thus settlement rates.

Spatio-temporal variation in wind regimes (Caldwell *et al.*, 1986; Schumann & Martin 1991) results in different oceanic dynamics (Lighthill, 1969), thereby influencing settlement patterns. Among oceanographic processes driven by wind, upwelling and dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy play a key role in larval transport, distribution and delivery (Roughgarden *et al.*, 1988; Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006). Upwelling is responsible for transporting surface-dwelling larvae offshore, whilst downwelling transports these surface-dwelling larvae onshore (Roughgarden *et al.*, 1988). Conversely, bottom-dwelling larvae are

transported onshore during an upwelling event, while downwelling results in offshore transport (Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006). Onshore transport of larvae may increase the chances of settlement of competent larvae through contact with benthic substrata on the coast. Wind-induced turbulence is also responsible for variability in settlement through increased encounter rates with substrata (Abelson & Denny, 1997).

Larvae of marine benthic communities settle on soft and/or hard substrata (Bayne, 1964; Rodríguez *et al.*, 1993; Pineda, 1994; Munday, 2002; Cowen & Sponaugle, 2009) including rocky shores. Barnacles and bivalves often dominate the rocky intertidal zone (Broitman *et al.*, 2001; Branch & Branch, 2018); depending on the shore height, two species of mussels, *Perna perna* and *Mytilus galloprovincialis*, dominate the south coast of South Africa (Erlandsson *et al.*, 2006; Porri *et al.*, 2007; Zardi *et al.*, 2007).

The aim of this study was to investigate the effects of the predominant westerly (dominant in winter) and easterly (dominant in summer) winds of the south coast of Algoa Bay (Goschen & Schumann, 1995) on the settlement and recruitment of the two dominant mussel species, *Perna perna* and *Mytilus galloprovincialis*, and barnacle cyprids. Settlement in this context was defined as the process (reversible for mussels, or irreversible for barnacles) of initial attachment of larvae onto substrata (Bayne, 1964; Keough & Downes, 1982). Depending on the taxon, larvae arriving onshore may or may not undergo metamorphosis (Seed & Suchanek, 1992), but for all groups, settlement is the transition from a planktonic to a benthic stage (Rodríguez *et al.*, 1993; Poulin *et al.*, 2002). Recruits, on the other hand, were defined as individuals that had survived post-settlement mortality and had remained on the shore for an arbitrarily defined, but relatively brief, period of time after settling (Connell, 1985; Rodríguez *et al.*, 1993).

Nearshore ocean current circulation is the main driver of the horizontal movement of invertebrate larvae in the water column (Pfaff *et al.*, 2015). Wind speed and direction are said to be some of the main drivers of current speed and direction (Bressan & Constantin, 2019; Constantin, 2021). My hypothesis, therefore, for this section of the study, was that seasonality in wind structure would be an important regulator of settlement and recruitment. I hypothesized that increased speed and frequency of westerly winds would result in increased settlement, as the currents would be moving onshore (currents moving at an angle, to the left of the wind direction) and increased speed and frequency of easterly winds would result in offshore moving currents which would transport larvae offshore (Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006).

3.2. Materials and Methods

3.2.1. Study sites

The study was conducted at six sites on the south east coast of South Africa (Figure 3.1): Skoenmakerskop (SK; -34°02' S, 25°32' E), Chelsea Point (CP; -34°02' S, 25°34' E), Boardwalk (BDW; -33°58' S, 25°39' E), Brighton Beach (BB; -33°53' S, 25°37' E), Cannon Rocks (CR; -33°45'07" S, 26°32' E), and Kenton-on-Sea (KOS; -33°41' S, 26°40' E). The coast, (and associated sites), lies roughly in a south-west (SW) to north-east (NE) direction west-east, which is parallel to the prevailing winds in the region (Schumann & Martin, 1991) (Figure 3.1). SK and CP are located on the open coast west of the bay, while BDW and BB are located within Algoa Bay, and CR and KOS are located on the open coast to the east of the bay.

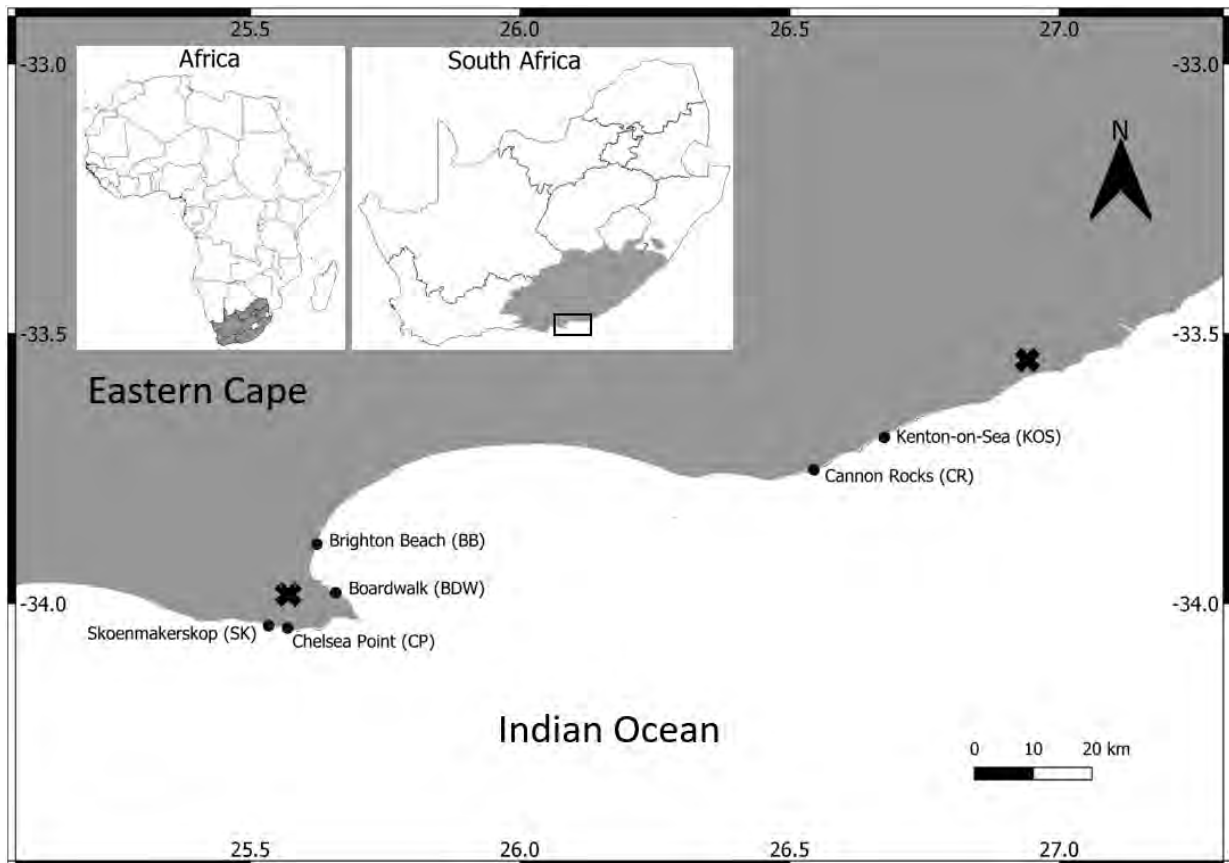


Figure 3.1: Map of the sampling sites (black dots) along the south east coast of South Africa. The black crosses represent the Port Elizabeth (left) and the Port Alfred (right) anemometer locations.

3.2.2. Physical data

Hourly along- and crossshore wind speed covering the whole sampling months were obtained from ERA5 hourly data on single levels from 1940 to present website (see previous chapter for details). The pixels of the data points for wind speed were extracted in respect to the coordinates of the sampling sites. Due to the distance between adjacent sites, and the size of the pixels (which covered two adjacent sites), the same coordinates from a given pixel were used for adjacent sites (e.g. Skoenmakerskop and Chelsea Point; Boardwalk and Brighton Beach; and Cannon Rocks and Kenton-on-Sea had similar co-ordinates in terms of wind data from the pixels). Hourly wind direction data were then calculated using the proxy of wind speed (zonal and meridional) on R-studio version 2002.02.3. The equation is as follows:

$$\text{Wind direction} = \text{function}(u,v)\{(180+\text{atan2}(u,v)*180/\pi)\%\%360\}$$

Where u is the alongshore wind speed, v is the cross-shore wind speed, atan2 returns the angle in radians for the tangent u/v , and π is the items response probability.

Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy (Wkg^{-1}) was calculated following Pringle (2007) and the upwelling index ($\text{m}^3\text{km}^{-1}\text{s}^{-1}$) was calculated using the equation by Oakey (1985) as described in Chapter Two.

3.2.3. Biological data

Plastic kitchen scouring pads (approx. 10–11 cm in diameter) were used as an artificial settlement substratum for mussel larvae, as has been used by many researchers (Gilg & Hilbish, 2000; Connolly *et al.*, 2001; Smith & Rule, 2002; Porri *et al.*, 2006a, b; 2007; Bownes *et al.*, 2008; Bownes & McQuaid, 2009; von der Meden *et al.*, 2012). At each site, a maximum of ten scouring pads were attached using cable ties to pre-drilled set eyebolts placed within mussel beds on the rocky shore. To ensure independence of each pad, eye-bolts were placed

at least 50 cm apart. Due to losses of the scouring pads and eyebolts, the exact positions of the pads differed throughout the study, as continuous maintenance re-drilling and then re-positioning of collectors was necessary. Settlement and recruitment were measured monthly from May 2017 to June 2018 during spring, at full moon low tides. All the collectors were deployed and replaced monthly at each site, and each was individually stored in jars with 90–100% ethanol. The preserved collectors were transported to the laboratory at the Aquatic Ecophysiology Research Platform (AERP), within the South African Institute for Aquatic Biodiversity (SAIAB), for further processing.

Simultaneously, barnacle settlement/recruitment was monitored using 10 x 10 x 0.8 cm (height x width x thickness) PVC plastic settling plates coated with 7 x 10 cm (height x width) sandpaper (a rubbery, uniformly rough-textured surface), following Farrell *et al.* (1991); Menge (2000) and Shanks (2009a, b). Each plate was fastened tightly to the rock surface using a stainless-steel screw through a predrilled hole on the edge of the PVC, but not the sandpaper. Plates were also replaced on a monthly basis. At collection, plates were individually put in separate plastic bags and transported to the SAIAB laboratory freezer for later processing and the determination of barnacle cyprid and juvenile/spat abundances.

The scouring pads were washed to remove any bivalve settlers and/or recruits that had attached over each month of deployment. The washing process included soaking each collector individually in 3.5% sodium hypochlorite solution, to detach bivalves from the substratum by dissolving the byssal threads (Pearce & Bourget, 1996; Connolly *et al.*, 2001). Each pad was then individually rinsed with fresh water, removing all particles found on them (including mussel settlers and recruits). The debris-filled liquid was then filtered through a 75 µm sieve. The resulting contents from the sieve were then viewed under a Zeiss (Stemi DV4) dissecting microscope. Only the most abundant mussel species that occur on the stretch of

coast targeted by the study were considered, which were *Perna perna* (the indigenous brown mussel) and *Mytilus galloprovincialis* (the invasive Mediterranean mussel) (Branch *et al.*, 2010). Species were identified, counted and measured using an ocular micrometer on the dissecting microscope. Mussels of $\leq 360 \mu\text{m}$ were referred to as settlers and their arrival time on the shore was assumed to be at most 2 days prior to collection (Porri *et al.*, 2006b) while mussels of $> 360 \mu\text{m}$ were presumed to have been settled on the shore for more than 2 days (Bayne, 1964; Bownes *et al.*, 2008), and were therefore referred to as recruits. Data for the two size classes were analysed separately. Similarly, barnacle cyprids are known to take between 24 hours (Thiyagarajan & Qian, 2008) and 2 days for metamorphosis to be fully completed and to become juveniles (Essock-Burns *et al.*, 2017), and therefore abundance data for cyprids and juveniles were also analysed separately.

3.2.4. Statistical analyses

Hourly wind data are shown as wind rose plots created in Oriana v. 4.01 for all the sampling sites (Figures 3.2–3.5).

The directions of the bars on the plots represent the direction from which the wind was blowing. The wind data used in the plots were those recorded retrieved from the ERA5 hourly data on single levels from 1940 to present website for the total period from the day the scouring pads and barnacle plates were placed on the rocky shores to the day they were removed. In the correlation analysis however, different time scales were used to account for the different expected times of arrival for settlers and recruits, respectively.

Normality of data was tested using the Shapiro-Wilk test. Levene's test was selected for its power and robustness in checking homogeneity of variances (Carroll & Schneider, 1985; Lim & Loh, 1996; Gastwirth *et al.*, 2009). Homogeneity of variances was achieved by transforming

raw data using $[\text{Log}_{10}(x+1)]$. To determine larval settlement patterns, a 2-way analysis of variance (ANOVA) was performed to test the effects of Site (6 levels, fixed), and Month (fixed, 14 months). Following significant effects of any factor or interaction on abundances, post-hoc Fisher LSD contrast tests were performed. In addition to each taxon and ontogenetic stage being analysed separately, the total settlers from each species (*Perna perna* and *Mytilus galloprovincialis*) were pooled and analysed, and the same process was followed with recruits. Due to multiple tests being performed, Benjamini-Hochberg corrections were applied to reduce the occurrence of a Type I error (False Discovery Rate- FDR, Benjamini and Hochberg, 1995). Statistical analyses were performed using Statistica 13.2.

Multiple regression analyses were performed to test for possible relationships between the abundance of each developmental stage of each taxon (settlers and recruits for mussels, cyprids and juveniles for barnacles) and the physical variables of dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy and upwelling. Barnacle cyprids take about 24 hours (Thiyagarajan & Qian, 2008) to 2 days for full metamorphosis, to then become juveniles (Essock-Burns *et al.*, 2017). Bivalve settlers were deemed to be organisms $\leq 360 \mu\text{m}$ and which were on the collecting pad for a maximum of 2 days, and those deemed to have settled for longer and were $> 360 \mu\text{m}$ were referred to as recruits (Porri *et al.*, 2006b). Due to temporal differences in the conditions which each ontogenetic stage experienced, lag periods differed for the different ontogenetic stages in the analyses. Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy and upwelling were therefore lagged for 12 hours, 24 hours, and 2 days for settlers and cyprids, and 24 hours, 2 days, 4 days, 7 days, and 1 month for mussel recruits and juvenile barnacles, respectively. In addition to these multiple regressions, correlation analyses were done to test for possible relationships between the number of hours of westerly and easterly winds and the abundances of mussel settlers and recruits, as well as cyprids, and juvenile barnacles. The lag periods used for this

last set of correlations were the same as for dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy and upwelling. Due to the multiple tests performed, the false discovery rate correction was applied to reduce the risk of Type I error (FDR, Benjamini and Hochberg, 1995). Multiple regression and correlation analyses were done on Spatial Analysis in Macroecology (SAM v4.0).

3.3. Results

3.3.1. Physical data

Throughout the sampling period, wind speed was mostly $>9\text{m/s}$. During the period between April 2017 and May 2018, spatial variations in wind speed and direction were found at Skoenmakerskop and Chelsea Point, with wind speed values often exceeding 9 m/s (Figures 3.2 and 3.3). The prevalent direction changed between easterly (Figure 3.2A), westerlies (Figures 3.2B-E, G and 3.3F), southerlies (Figures 3.2F and 3.3A-E) and a northerly wind (Figure 3.3G). Since the study is focused on the easterly and westerly component, it was therefore concluded that the most dominant wind throughout the sampling period was westerly. It is also noteworthy that during predominantly southerly winds, there were strong wind speeds ($>9\text{ m/s}$) coming from the east and west (Figures 3.3A-D; 3.4F; 3.5A, B, E, F; 3.6F; and 3.7A, B).

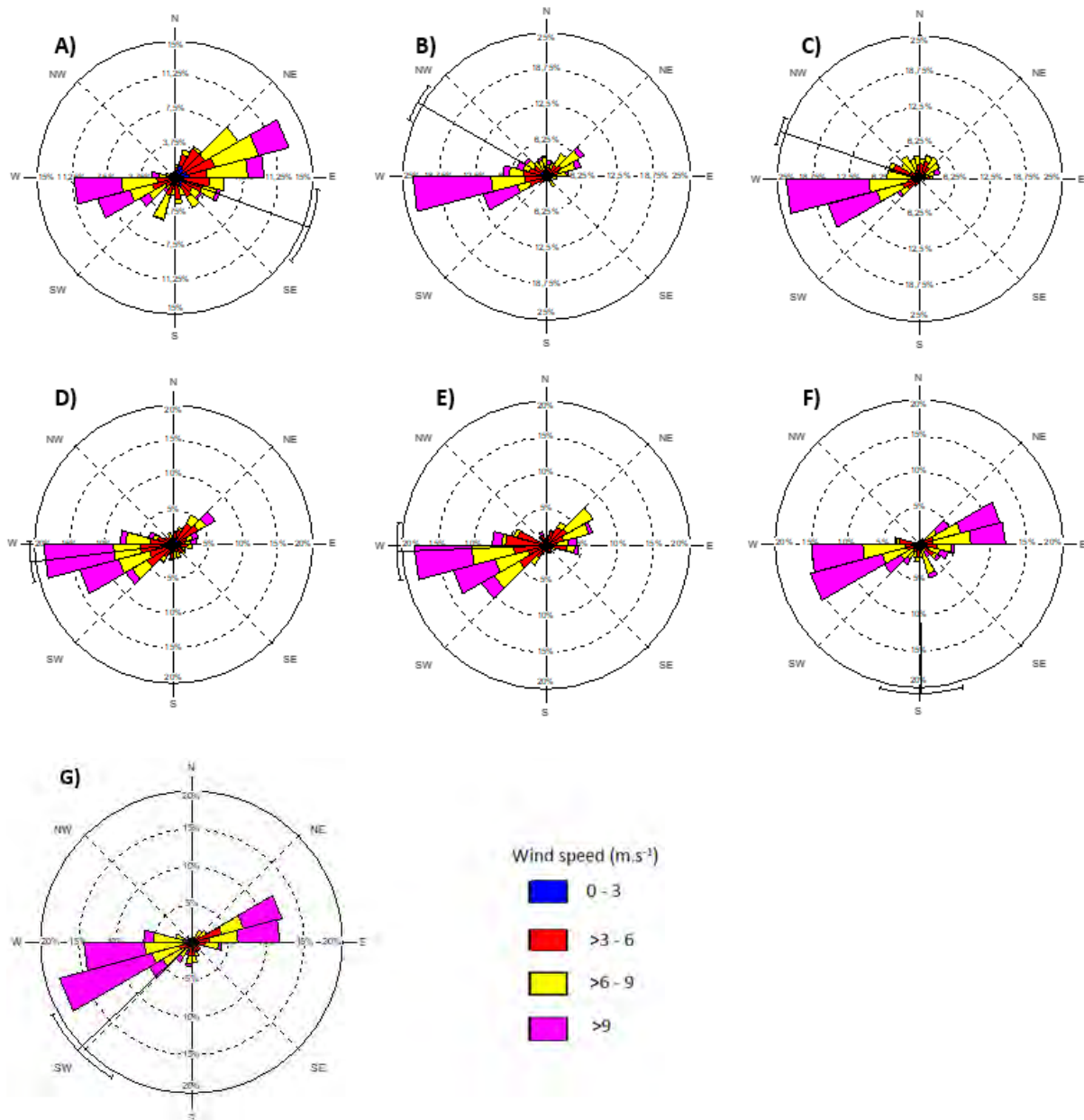


Figure 3.2 Wind data taken from a mid-point between Skoenmakerskop and Chelsea Point on **A)** 12 April–12 May 2017, **B)** 12 May–12 June 2017, **C)** 12 June–11 July 2017, **D)** 11 July–20 August 2017, **E)** 20 August–13 September 2017, **F)** 13 September–10 October 2017, **G)** 10 October–4 November 2017. The black vector and arc represent the mean direction and variability (standard deviation) from which the wind was coming from and the different colour sections indicate the frequency in percentages of a given wind speed from a given direction.

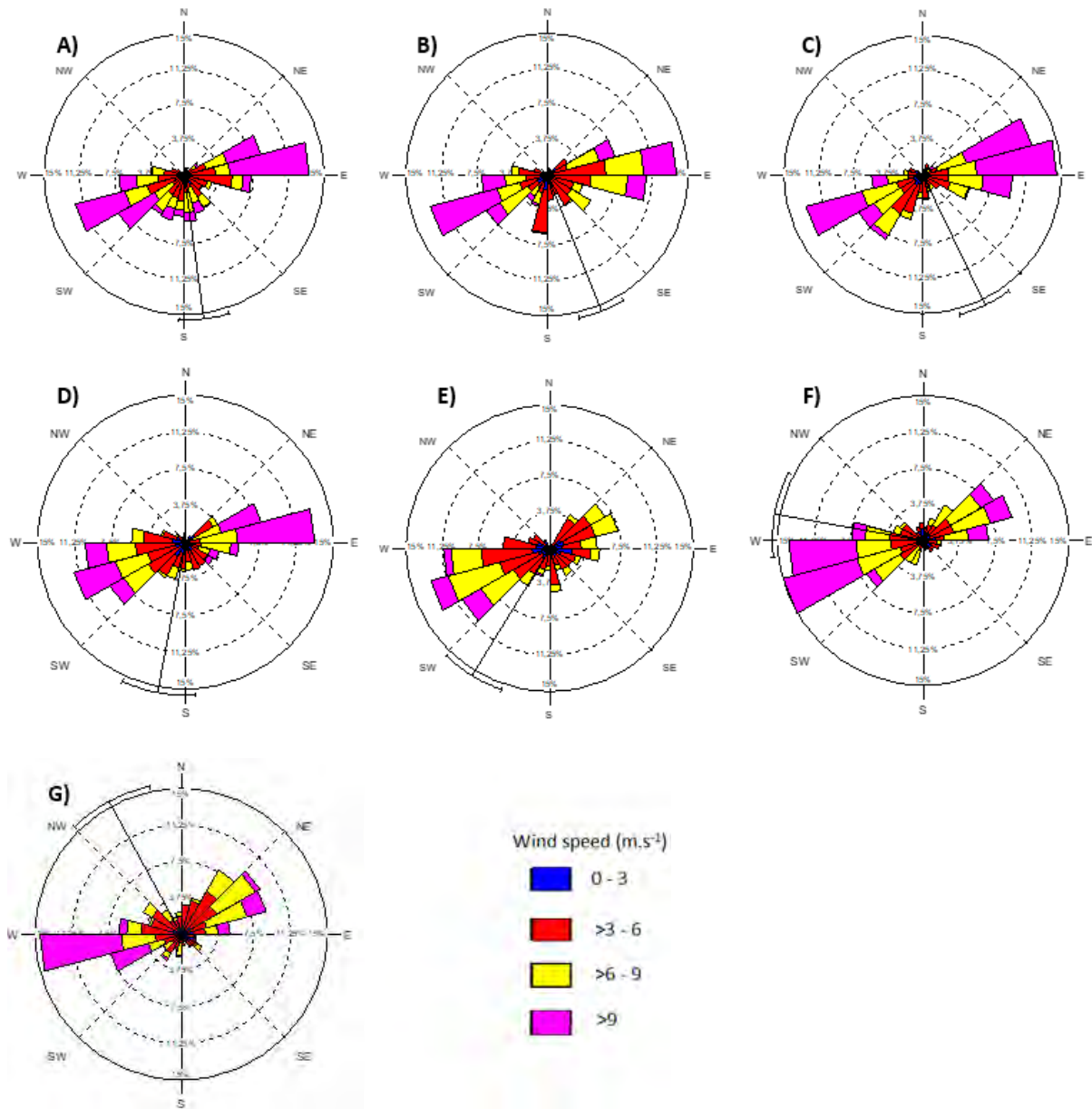


Figure 3.3: Wind data taken from a mid-point between Skoenmakerskop and Chelsea Point on **A)** 4 November–2 December 2017, **B)** 2 December 2017–4 January 2018, **C)** 4 January–2 February 2018, **D)** 2 February–4 March 2018, **E)** 4 March–5 April 2018, **F)** 5 April–1 May 2018, **G)** 1 May–31 May 2018. The black vector and arc represent the mean direction and variability (standard deviation) from which the wind was coming, and the different colour sections indicate the frequency in percentages of a given wind speed from a given direction.

From April 2017 to May 2018, there were spatial variations in wind speed and direction at Boardwalk and Brighton Beach, with wind speed values often exceeding 9 m/s (Figures 3.4 and 3.5). Easterlies (Figure 3.4A and 3.5C), westerlies (Figures 3.4B-E and 3.5F), southerlies (Figure 3.4F, G and 3.5A, B, D, E) and a northerly wind (Figure 3.5G) were present during this period. Overall though, westerly winds dominated during this period compared to easterlies.

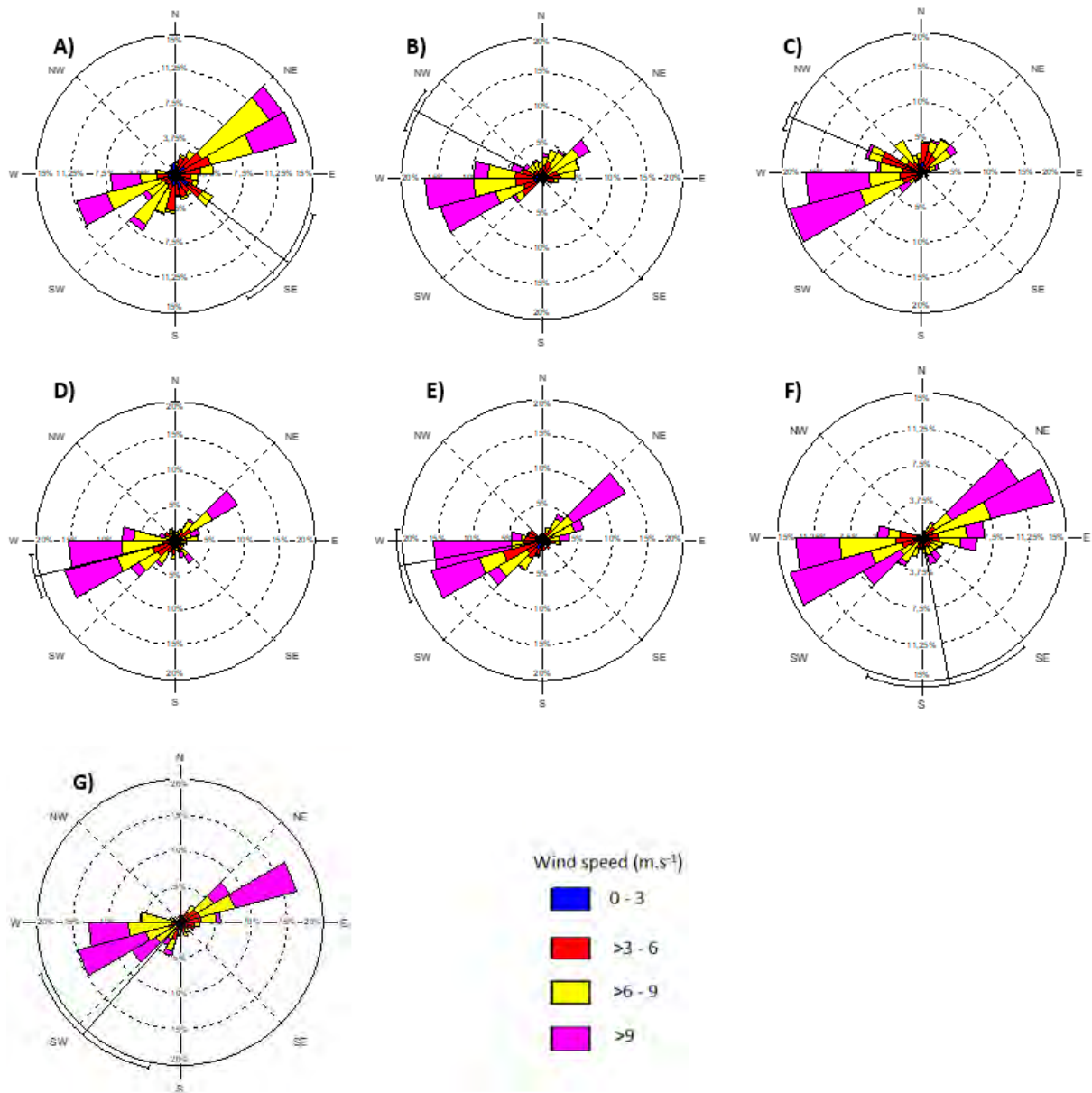


Figure 3.4: Wind data taken from a mid-point between Boardwalk and Brighton Beach on **A)** 11 April–11 May 2017, **B)** 11 May–13 June 2017, **C)** 13 June–12 July 2017, **D)** 12 July–19 August 2017, **E)** 19 August–12 September 2017, **F)** 12 September–11 October 2017, **G)** 11 October–5 November 2017. The black vector and arc represent the mean direction and variability (standard deviation) from which the wind was coming, and the different colour sections indicate the frequency in percentages of a given wind speed from a given direction.

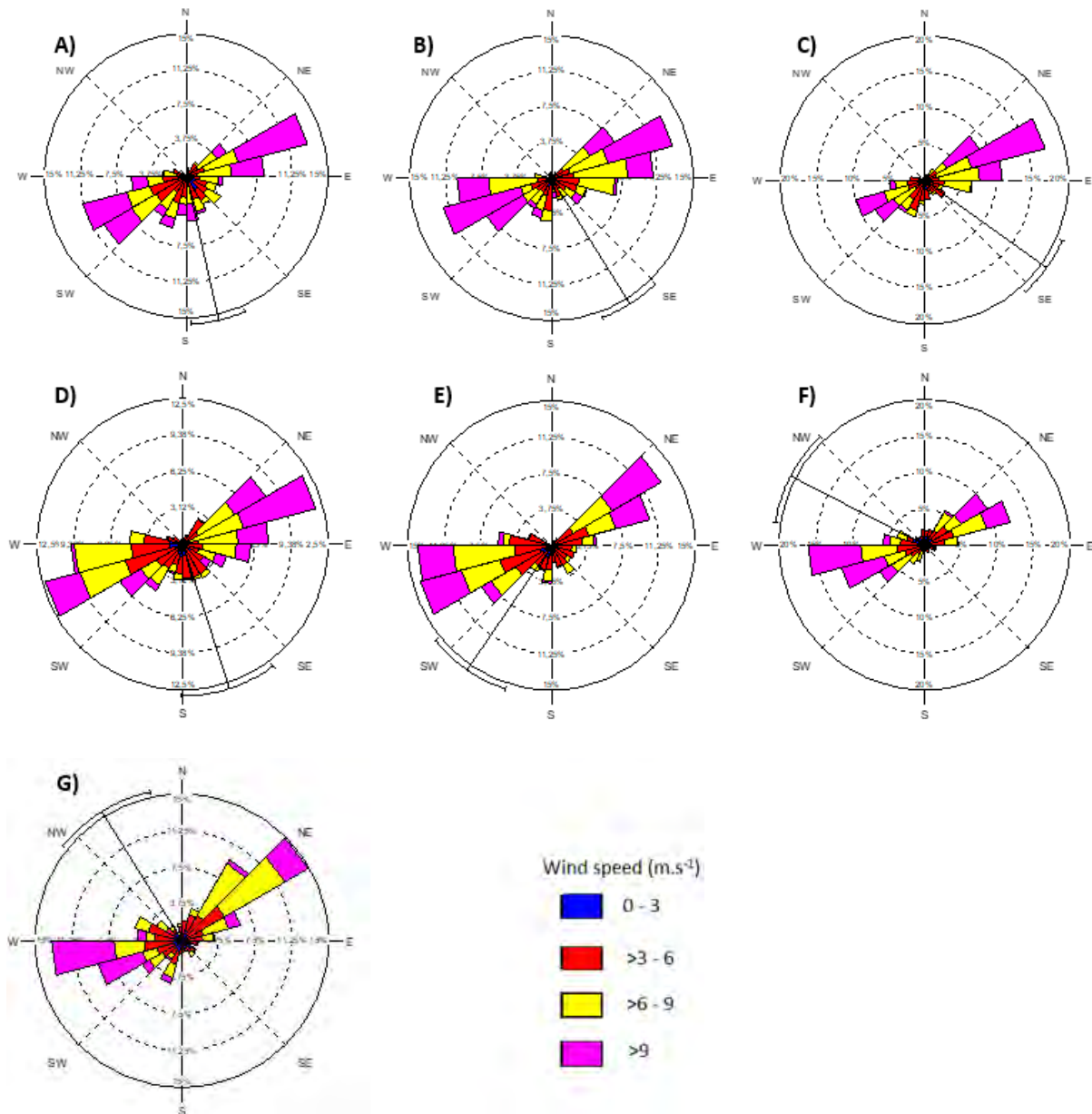


Figure 3.5: Wind data taken from a mid-point between Boardwalk and Brighton Beach on **A)** 4 November – 2 December 2017, **B)** 2 December 2017 – 4 January 2018, **C)** 4 January – 2 February 2018, **D)** 2 February – 4 March 2018, **E)** 4 March – 5 April 2018, **F)** 5 April – 1 May 2018, **G)** 1 May – 31 May 2018. The black vector and arc represent the mean direction and variability (standard deviation) wind was coming from and the different colour sections indicate the frequency in percentages of a given wind speed from a given direction.

Although wind speeds exceeded 9 m/s at Cannon Rocks and Kenton-on-Sea, they were not as prominent as the other four sites (Skoenmakerskop, Chelsea Point, Boardwalk, and Brighton Beach) (Figures 3.6 and 3.7). Another observation on these two sites is that there was no prevailing easterly wind present during the whole sampling period (April 2017 – May 2018). There were six months of predominant westerly winds (Figures 3.6B-F, G and 3.7F), two months of predominantly northerly winds (Figure and 3.7G) and six months of southerly winds (Figures 3.6F and 3.7A-E).

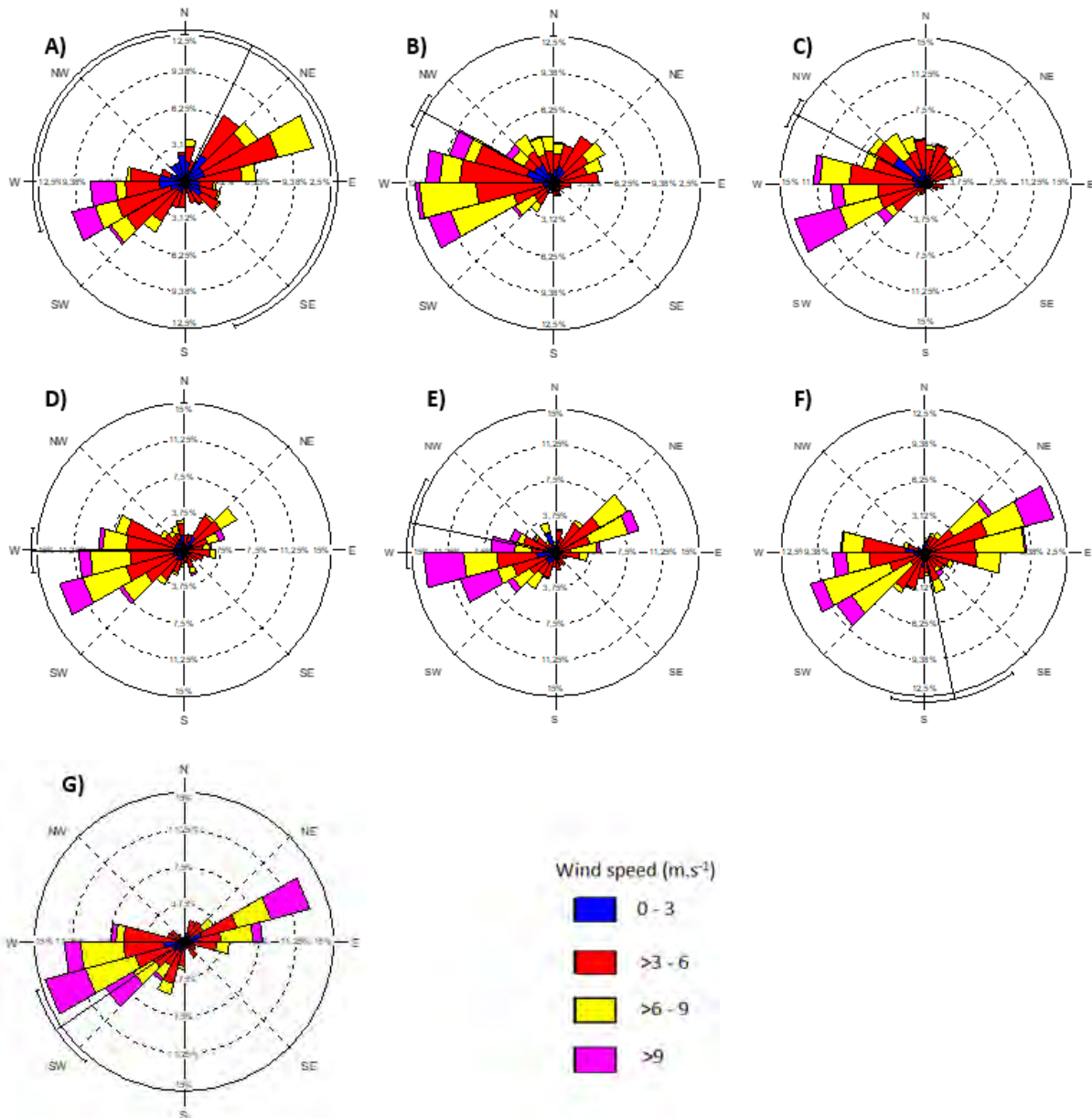


Figure 3.6: Wind data taken from a mid-point between Cannon Rocks and Kenton-On-Sea on **A)** 11 April – 11 May 2017, **B)** 11 May – 13 June 2017, **C)** 13 June – 12 July 2017, **D)** 12 July – 19 August 2017, **E)** 19 August – 12 September 2017, **F)** 12 September – 11 October 2017, **G)** 11 October – 5 November 2017. The black vector and arc represent the mean direction and variability (standard deviation) wind was coming from and the different colour sections indicate the frequency in percentages of a given wind speed from a given direction.

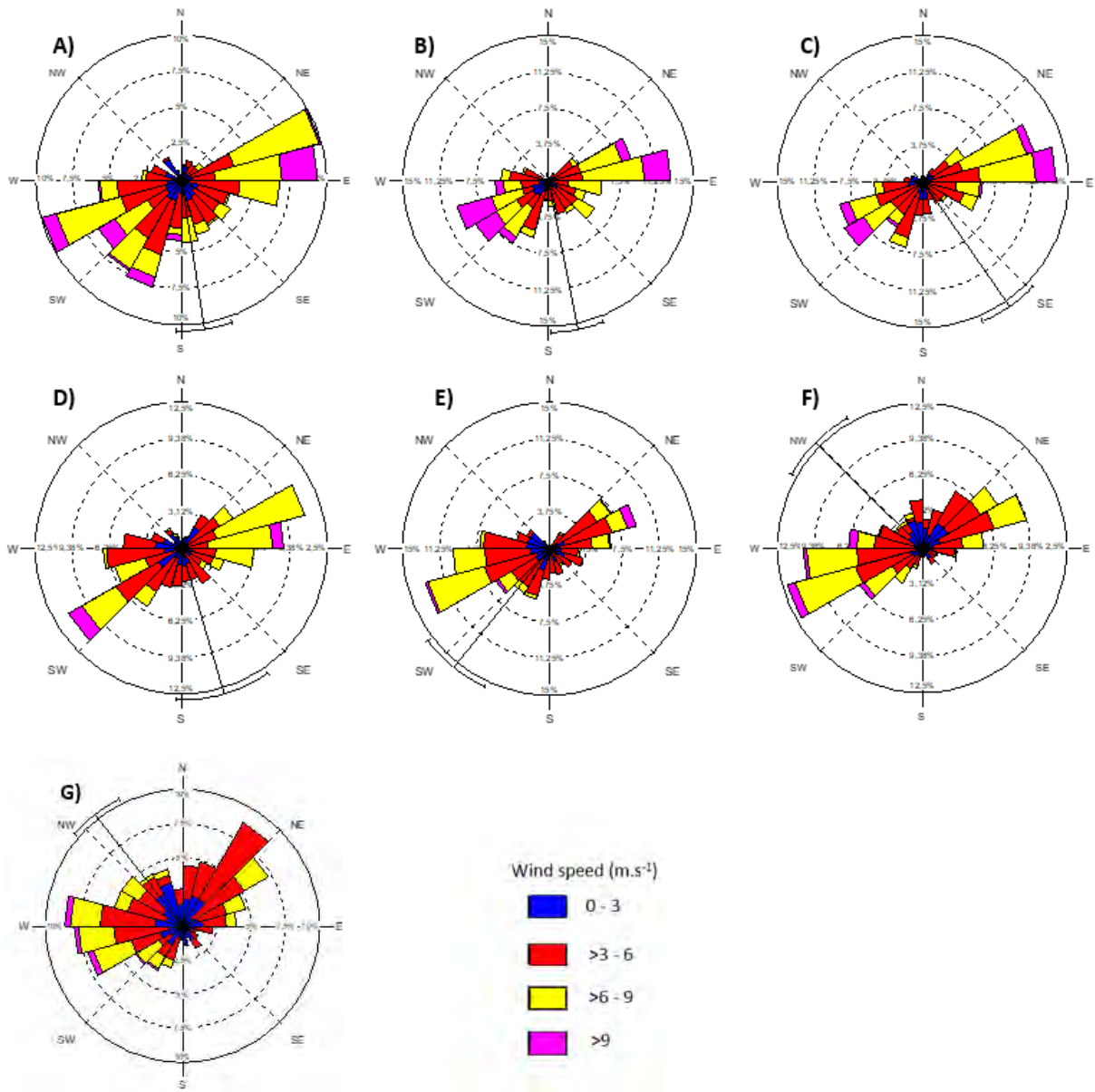


Figure 3.7: Wind data taken from a mid-point between Cannon Rocks and Kenton-On-Sea on **A)** 5 November – 3 December 2017, **B)** 3 December 2017 – 5 January 2018, **C)** 5 January – 1 February 2018, **D)** 1 February – 3 March 2018, **E)** 3 March – 3 April 2018, **F)** 3 April – 2 May 2018, **G)** 2 May – 30 May 2018. The black vector and arc represent the mean direction and variability (standard deviation) wind was coming from and the different colour sections indicate the frequency in percentages of a given wind speed from a given direction.

3.1.1. Biological data

With the Benjamini-Hochberg correction, the alpha value was still 0.05 (Appendix: Table A3) as all the individual factors and the interaction were significant, at $p < 0.0001$ (Tables 3.1–3.8). For all analyses exploring the effects of month and site on the abundances of different taxa, the interaction of month and site was significant, for each of the taxa investigated (Tables 3.1–3.8), indicating that sites behaved differently in respect to the timing of settlement and recruitment. The post-hoc grouping results revealed variations in taxon abundances among different sites within the same month (Figures 3.6A–3.13A).

Perna perna settlers

Although monthly site variability was noted throughout the sampling period (Figure 3.6A), the overall abundance of *P. perna* settlers was highest in June 2018 and lowest in January 2018 (Figure 3.6B). At peak settler abundance, in June 2018, the sites within the bay (BDW and BB) had statistically higher abundances than sites outside the bay (SK, CP, CR, and KOS). The same trend was noted in February and May 2018. When settler abundances were lowest, in January 2018 (Figure 3.6B), there were no significant differences among sites (Figure 3.6A).

Table 3.1: ANOVA examining the effects of Month and Site on the abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of *Perna perna* settlers at six different sites over 14 sampling months. SS – Sum of Squares; df – degrees of freedom; MS – Mean Squares; F – F-ratios; and p – p-values (significant values in bold).

| Effect | SS | Df | MS | F | P |
|------------|--------|-----|-------|--------|-------------------|
| Month | 32.511 | 13 | 2.501 | 33.279 | <0.0001 |
| Site | 6.568 | 5 | 1.314 | 17.480 | <0.0001 |
| Month*Site | 15.905 | 65 | 0.245 | 3.256 | <0.0001 |
| Error | 12.625 | 168 | 0.075 | | |

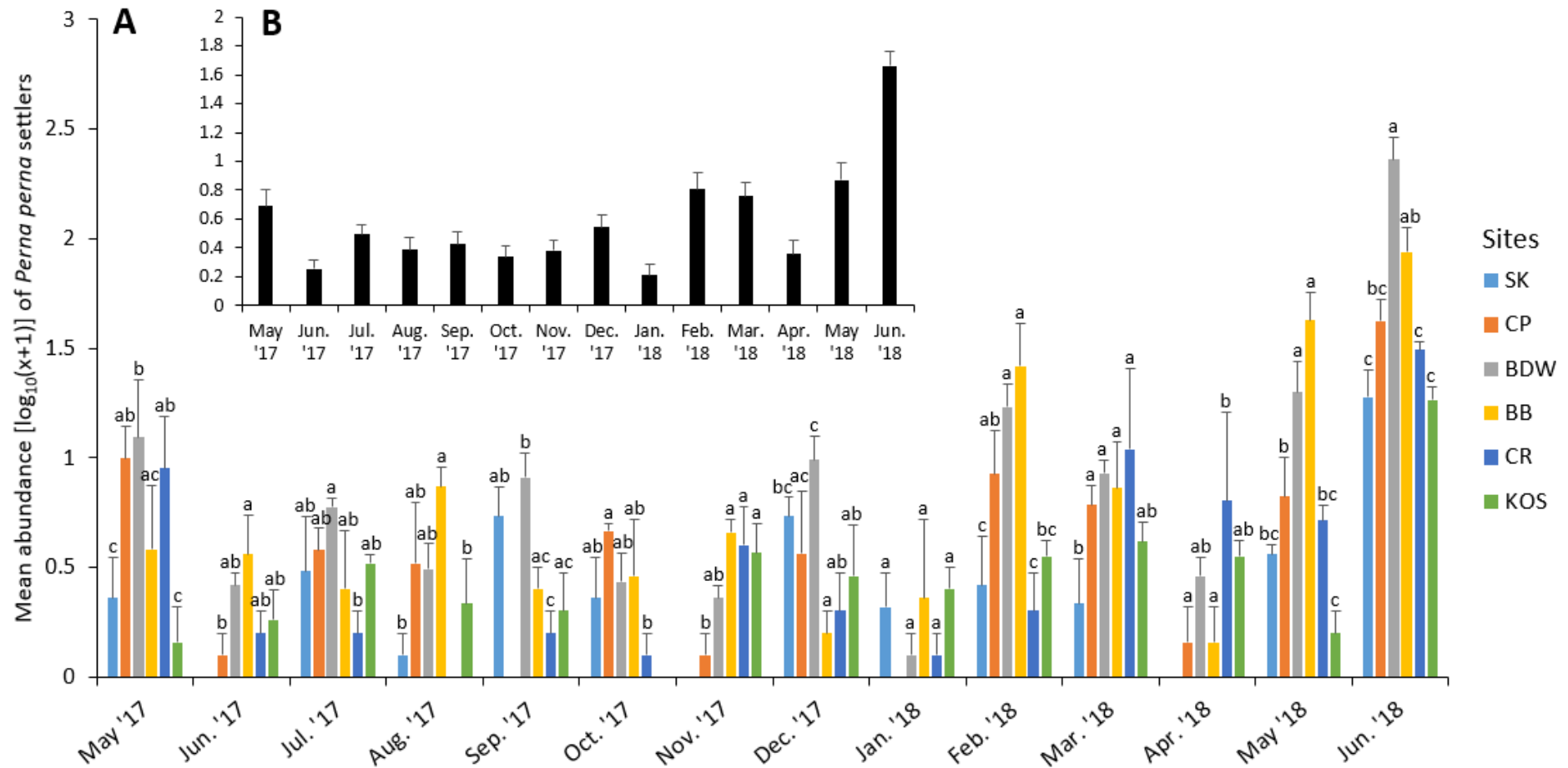


Figure 3.6: **A**) Mean abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of *Perna perna* settlers at six sites over a 14-month sampling period. Letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups identified by a post-hoc test performed on the effect of site within each month. **B**) Inset graph with black bars shows average abundance of *P. perna* settlers per month, across all sites. Error bars indicate standard errors. Site abbreviations are as in Table 3.1. Note that zero values indicate that no settlers were found at those sites during the given months.

Perna perna recruits

There was a decline in the abundance of *P. perna* recruits from May to September 2017, which then increased to a peak between February and April 2018, and thereafter declined until the end of the sampling period in June 2018 (Figure 3.7B). As was found in the earlier settler stage, recruits were found in higher abundances within the bay than on the open coast (Figure 3.7A). In five months (October, November, and December 2017, February and March 2018), the highest recruit abundances were recorded at the sites within the bay (BDW and BB), with generally lower values at the open coast sites of SK, CP, CR, and KOS (Figure 3.7A). In June 2018, BDW showed the highest peak in recruit abundance.

Table 3.2: ANOVA examining the effects of Month and Site on *P. perna* recruits [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] settling at six different sites over 14 sampling months. SS – Sum of Squares; df – degrees of freedom; MS – Mean Squares; F – F-ratios; and p – p-values (significant values in bold).

| Effect | SS | df | MS | F | P |
|------------|--------|-----|-------|--------|-------------------|
| Month | 55.108 | 13 | 4.239 | 66.478 | <0.0001 |
| Site | 18.049 | 5 | 3.610 | 56.608 | <0.0001 |
| Month*Site | 27.799 | 65 | 0.428 | 6.707 | <0.0001 |
| Error | 10.713 | 168 | 0.064 | | |

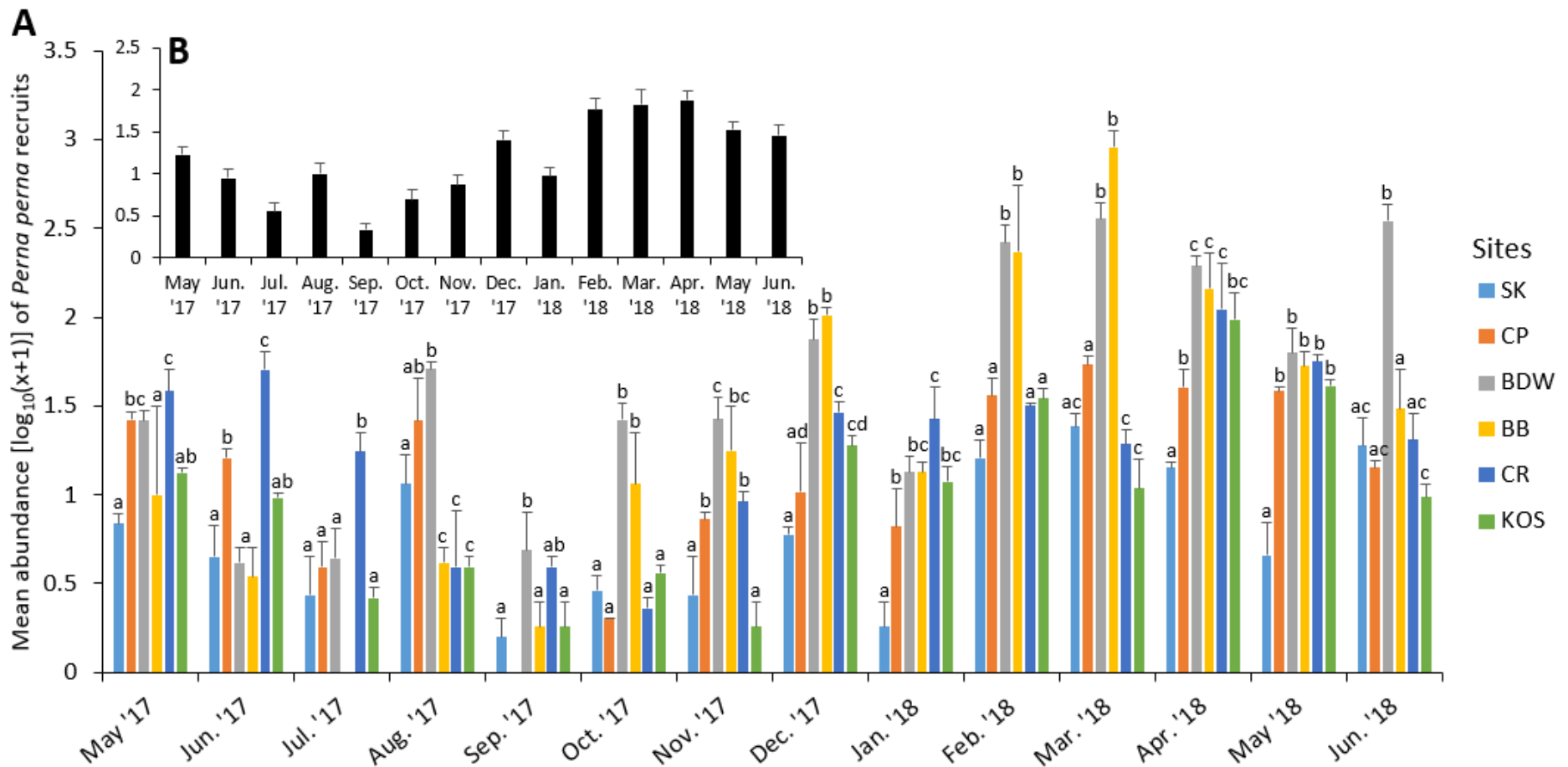


Figure 3.7: **A**) Mean abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of *Perna perna* recruits at six sites over a 14-month sampling period. Letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups identified by a post-hoc test performed on the effect of site within each month. **B**) Inset graph with black bars shows average abundance of *P. perna* recruits per month, across all sites. Error bars indicate standard errors. Site abbreviations are as in Table 3.1. Note that zero values indicate that no recruits were found at those sites during the given months.

Mytilus galloprovincialis settlers

M. galloprovincialis settler abundances were high in October and December 2017, and in February and June 2018 (Figure 3.8B). In December 2017, the three western sites of SK, CP and BDW had similar abundances, which were statistically higher than those at the three eastern sites of BB, CR and KOS (Figure 3.8A). In February 2018, BDW and CP had similar abundances, which were statistically higher than the other sites. Abundances at BDW were statistically higher than at BB in June 2018, followed by all the other sites which presented similar abundances (Figure 3.8A).

Table 3.3: ANOVA examining the effects of Month and Site on the settlement [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of *Mytilus galloprovincialis* settlers at six different sites over 14 sampling months. SS – Sum of Squares; df – degrees of freedom; MS – Mean Squares; F – F-ratios; and p – p-values (significant values in bold).

| Effect | SS | df | MS | F | p |
|------------|--------|-----|-------|--------|-------------------|
| Month | 41.342 | 13 | 3.180 | 39.704 | <0.0001 |
| Site | 11.835 | 5 | 2.367 | 29.553 | <0.0001 |
| Month*Site | 25.479 | 65 | 0.392 | 4.894 | <0.0001 |
| Error | 13.456 | 168 | 0.080 | | |

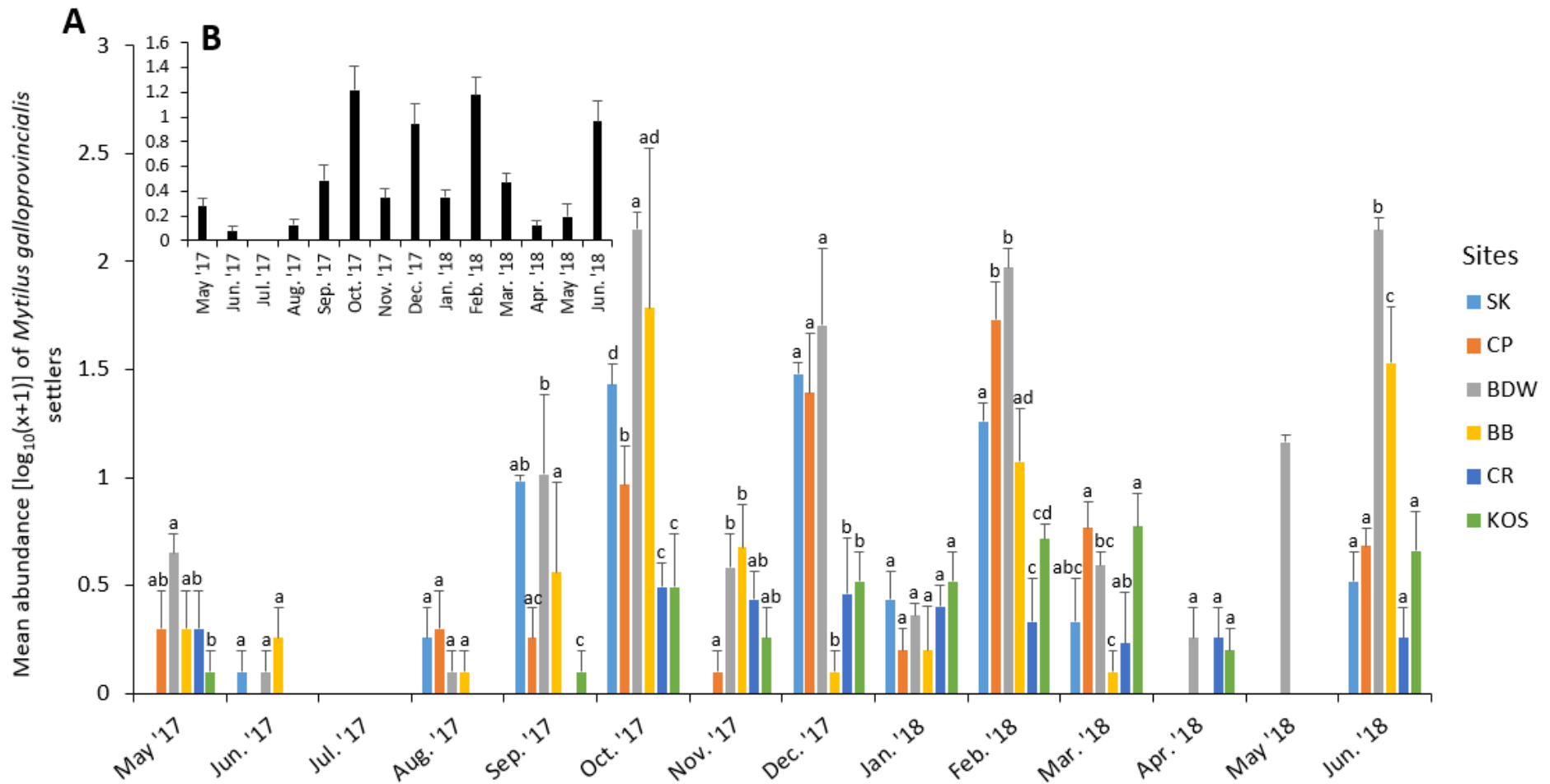


Figure 3.8: **A)** Mean abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of *Mytilus galloprovincialis* settlers at six sites over a 14-month sampling period. Letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups identified by a post-hoc test performed on the effect of site within each month. **B)** Inset graph with black bars shows average abundance of *M. galloprovincialis* settlers per month, across all sites. Error bars indicate standard errors. Site abbreviations are as in Table 3.1. Note that zero values indicate that no settlers were found at those sites during the given months.

Mytilus galloprovincialis recruits

As observed for *P. perna* recruits, but with more pronounced differences, the abundance of *M. galloprovincialis* recruits showed an increase to a peak month, then a decline towards the end of the study period (Figure 3.9B). Similar to *P. perna*, the peak was recorded in February 2018. For six out of the 14 months of sampling (May and August 2017, January, February, April and June 2018), BDW had statistically higher abundances than the other sites (Figure 3.9A). Additionally, over four months (September, October, November and December 2017), the bay sites of BDW and BB had higher abundances than the open coast sites of SK, CP, CR and KOS. The lowest abundances were recorded in July 2017 (Figure 3.9B), when abundance of recruits was similar across sites (Figure 3.9A).

Table 3.4: ANOVA examining the effects of Month and Site on *M. galloprovincialis* recruits [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] settling at six different sites over 14 sampling months. SS – Sum of Squares; df – degrees of freedom; MS – Mean Squares; F – F-ratios; and p – p-values (significant values in bold).

| Effect | SS | Df | MS | F | p |
|------------|--------|-----|-------|--------|-------------------|
| Month | 47.044 | 13 | 3.619 | 53.106 | <0.0001 |
| Site | 17.160 | 5 | 3.432 | 50.364 | <0.0001 |
| Month*Site | 17.385 | 65 | 0.268 | 3.925 | <0.0001 |
| Error | 11.448 | 168 | 0.068 | | |

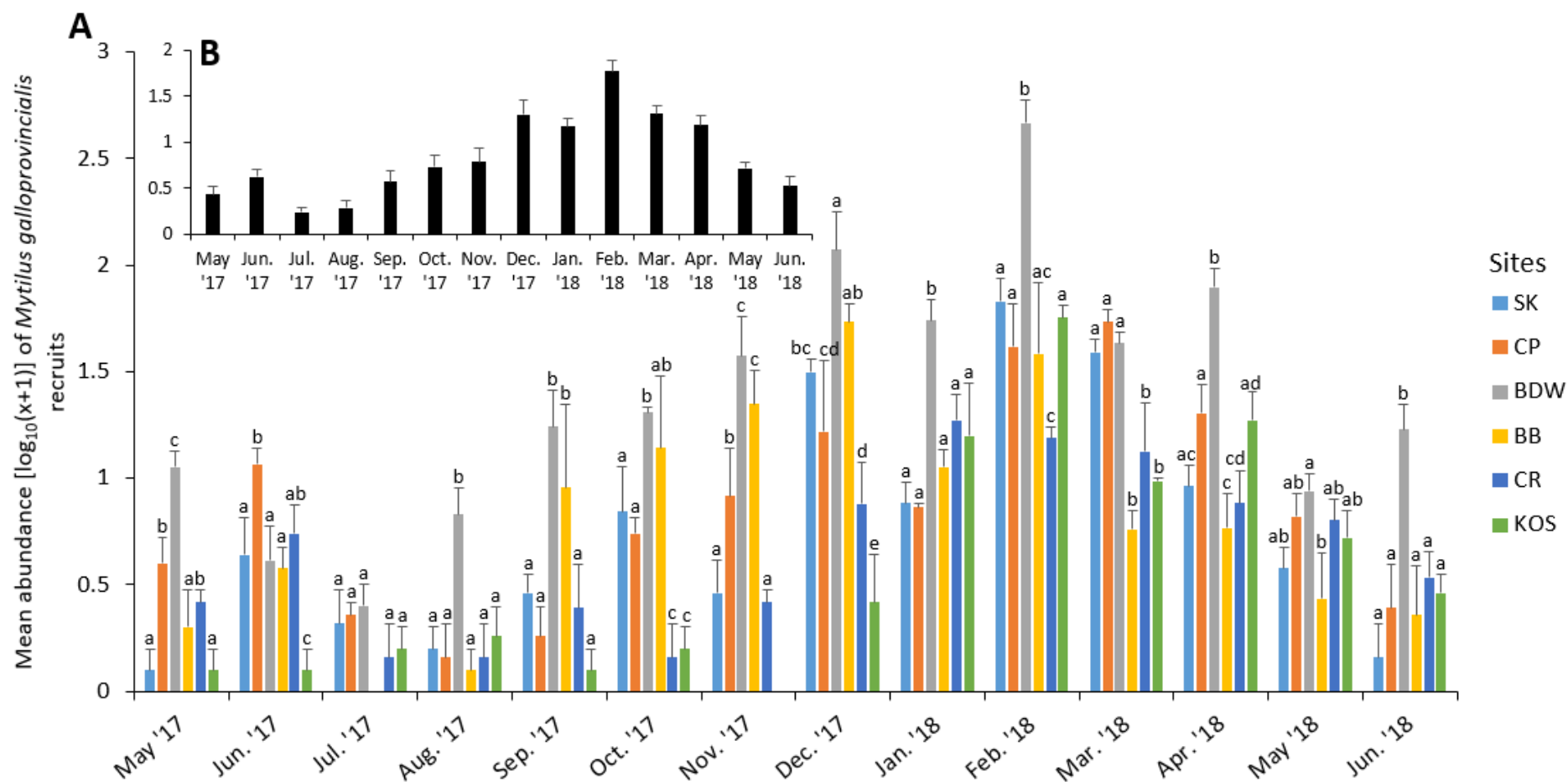


Figure 3.9: **A**) Mean abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of *Mytilus galloprovincialis* recruits at six sites over a 14-month sampling period. Letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups identified by a post-hoc test performed on the effect of site within each month. **B**) Inset graph with black bars shows average abundance of *M. galloprovincialis* recruits per month, across all sites. Error bars indicate standard errors. Site abbreviations are as in Table 3.1. Note that zero values indicate that no recruits were found at those sites during the given months.

Total settlers (*P. perna* and *M. galloprovincialis* combined)

The peak months for total settler abundances were October and December 2017, and February and June 2018 (Figure 3.10B). In October 2017, May and June 2018, abundances were higher at the bay (BDW and BB) than the open coasts sites (SK, CP, CR, and KOS) (Figure 3.10A). In December 2017, the western sites (SK, CP, and BDW) had statistically higher abundances than the western sites of BB, CR, and KOS.

Table 3.5: ANOVA examining the effects of Month and Site on the abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of total settlers settling at six different sites over 14 sampling months. SS – Sum of Squares; df – degrees of freedom; MS – Mean Squares; F – F-ratios; and p – p-values (significant values in bold).

| Effect | SS | df | MS | F | p |
|------------|--------|-----|-------|--------|-------------------|
| Month | 42.416 | 13 | 3.263 | 30.938 | <0.0001 |
| Site | 12.127 | 5 | 2.425 | 22.997 | <0.0001 |
| Month*Site | 26.670 | 65 | 0.410 | 3.891 | <0.0001 |
| Error | 17.718 | 168 | 0.106 | | |

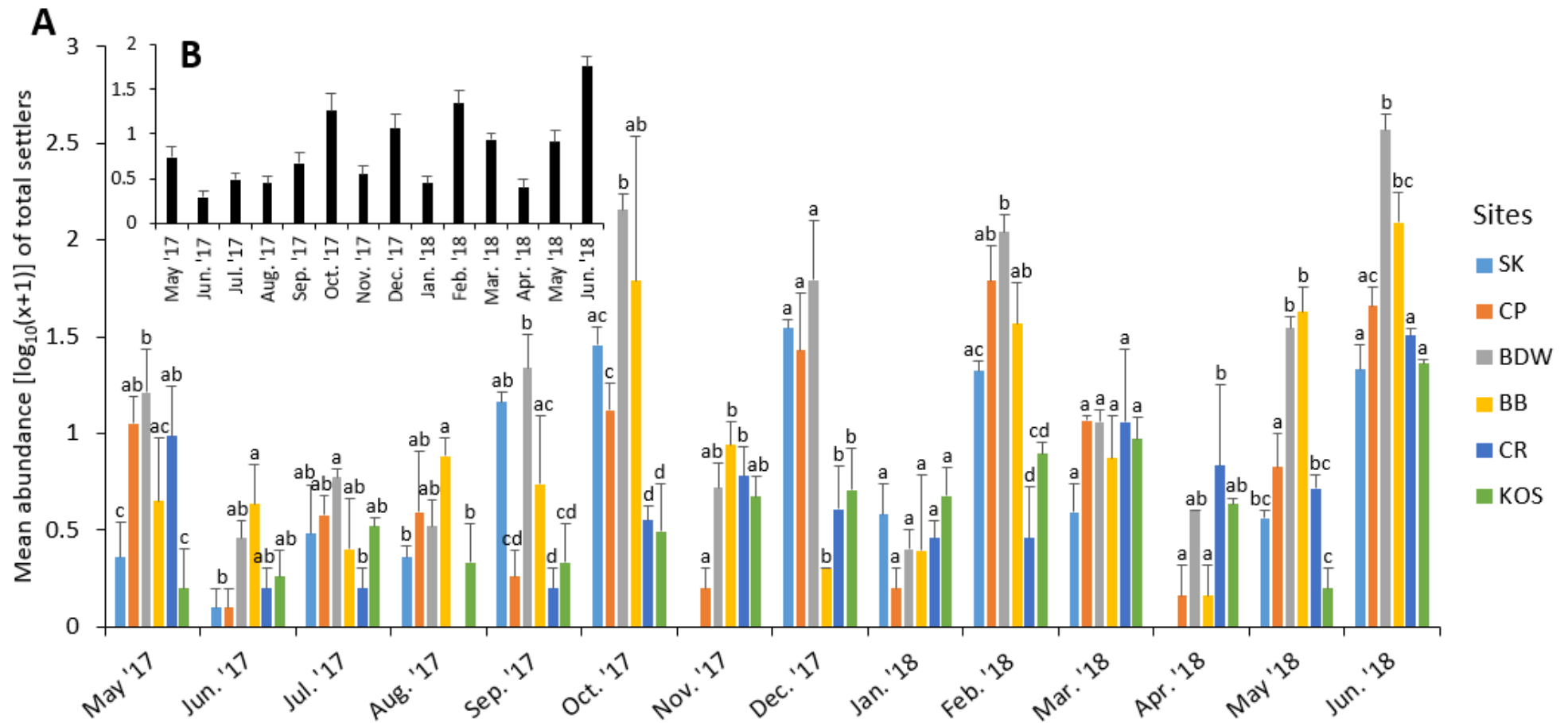


Figure 3.10: **A**) Mean abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of total mussel settlers at six sites over a 14-month sampling period. Letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups identified by a post-hoc test performed on the effect of site within each month. **B**) Inset graph with black bars shows average abundance of total mussel settlers per month, across all sites. Error bars indicate standard errors. Site abbreviations are as in Table 3.1. Note that zero values indicate that no settlers were found at those sites during the given months.

Total recruits (*P. perna* and *M. galloprovincialis* combined)

Recruit abundances showed a seasonal pattern, with low numbers at the end of winter and spring (July to November 2017, except August 2017), rising to a peak in late summer (February 2018) and slowly decreasing towards winter (June 2018) (Figure 3.11B). During the rise in abundance from late spring, October 2017 to the peak in February–March 2018, the bay sites of BDW and BB had significantly higher abundances in four (October and December 2017, and February and March 2018) of these six months, with the exception of November 2017, when BB was not significantly different to CP, and January 2018, when BDW shared similarities with CR and KOS, and BB shared a similarity with CP (Figure 3.11A).

Table 3.6: ANOVA examining the effects of Month and Site on the abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of total recruits settling at six different sites over 14 sampling months. SS – Sum of Squares; df – degrees of freedom; MS – Mean Squares; F – F-ratios; and p – p-values (significant values in bold).

| Effect | SS | df | MS | F | p |
|------------|--------|-----|-------|--------|-------------------|
| Month | 52.986 | 13 | 4.076 | 60.601 | <0.0001 |
| Site | 17.332 | 5 | 3.467 | 51.541 | <0.0001 |
| Month*Site | 24.214 | 65 | 0.373 | 5.539 | <0.0001 |
| Error | 11.299 | 168 | 0.067 | | |

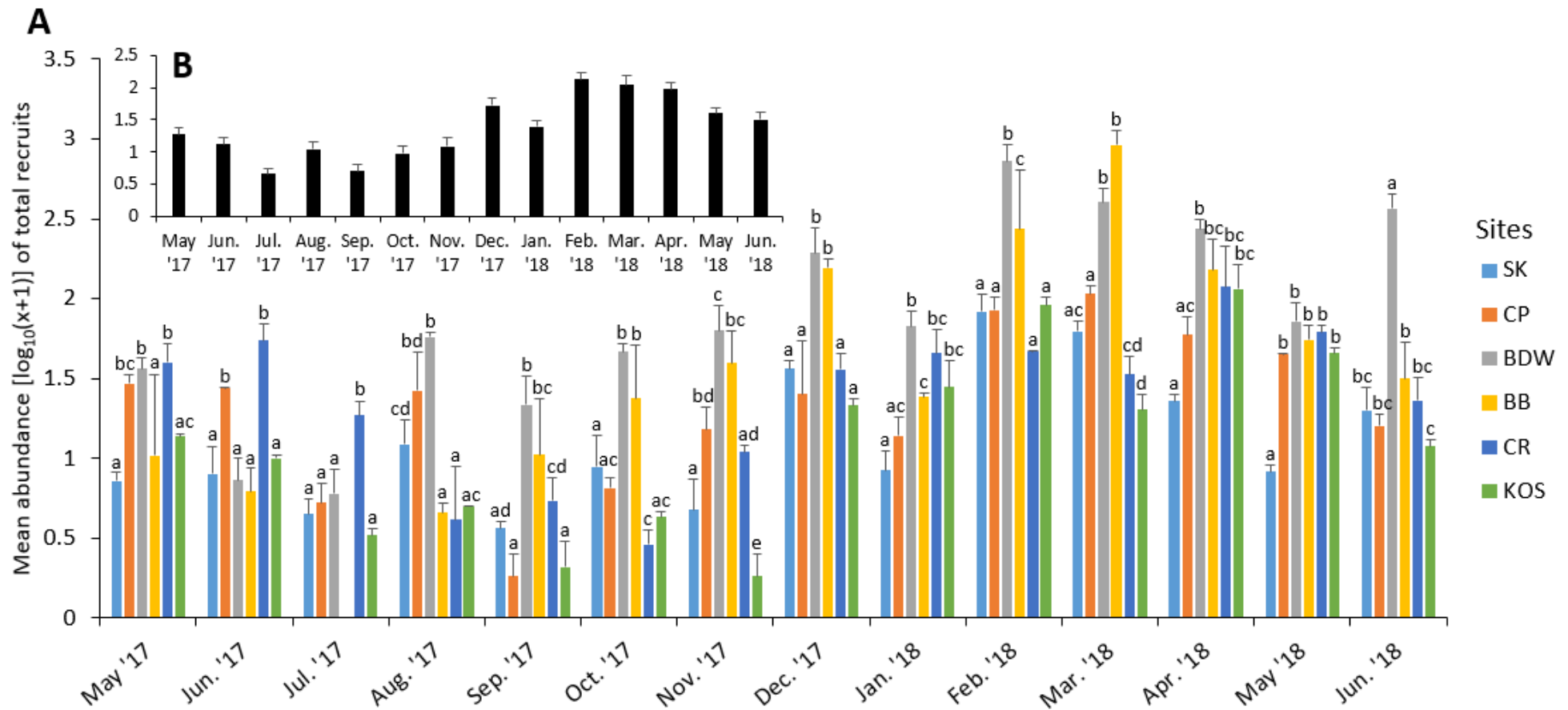


Figure 3.11: **A**) Mean abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of total mussel recruits at six sites over a 14-month sampling period. Letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups identified by a post-hoc test performed on the effect of site within each month. **B**) Inset graph with black bars shows average abundance of unidentified bivalves per month, across all sites. Error bars indicate standard errors. Site abbreviations are as in Table 3.1. Note that zero values indicate that no recruits were found at those sites during the given months.

Barnacle cyprids

Out of 14 months, there were no records of barnacle cyprids at any of the sites during three months (August and September 2017, and June 2018; Figure 3.12B), with abundances (per 100 cm²) recorded only at BDW in another three months (July, October, and November 2017; Figure 3.12A). Cyprids were recorded at more than one site in eight months (May, June and December 2017, January, February, March, April, and May 2018), and for six of these months (May and June 2017, January, March, April, and May 2018), BDW had significantly higher abundances than all the other sites (Figure 3.12A). Thus, cyprids were either recorded only at BDW, or at abundances that were almost always significantly higher at BDW.

Table 3.7: ANOVA examining the effects of Month and Site on the abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of barnacle cyprids settling at six different sites over 14 sampling months. SS – Sum of Squares; df – degrees of freedom; MS – Mean Squares; F – F-ratios; and p – p-values (significant values in bold).

| Effect | SS | df | MS | F | p |
|------------|--------|-----|-------|---------|-------------------|
| Month | 7.709 | 13 | 0.593 | 20.995 | <0.0001 |
| Site | 14.837 | 5 | 2.967 | 105.059 | <0.0001 |
| Month*Site | 22.407 | 65 | 0.345 | 12.205 | <0.0001 |
| Error | 21.353 | 756 | 0.028 | | |

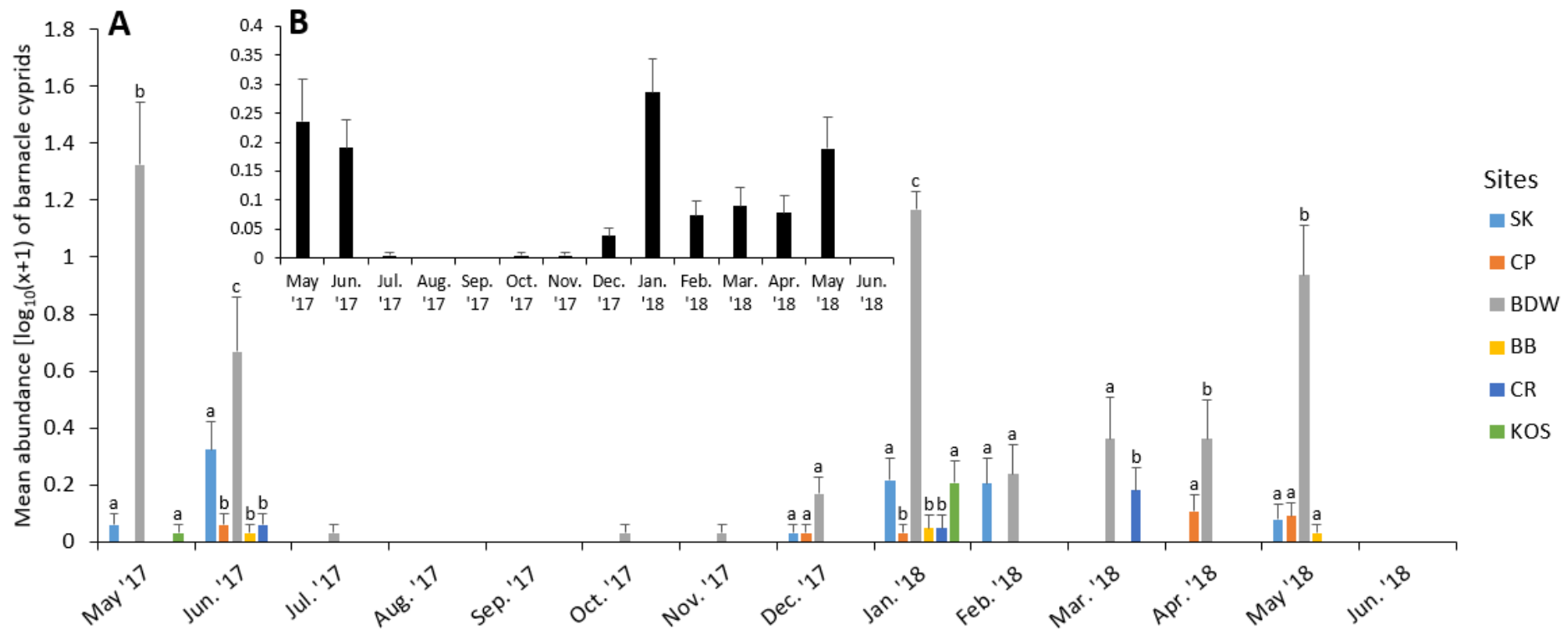


Figure 3.12: **A)** Mean abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of barnacle cyprids at six sites over a 14-month sampling period. Letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups identified by a post-hoc test performed on the effect of site within each month. **B)** Inset graph with black bars shows average abundance of barnacle cyprids per month, across all sites. Error bars indicate standard errors. Site abbreviations are as in Table 3.1. Note that zero values indicate that no cyprids were found at those sites during the given months.

Juvenile barnacles

High abundances were recorded in May, June, and July 2017, with peak values in February 2018 (Figure 3.13B). In May 2017, BDW had the statistically highest abundance, whilst in June 2017, SK and BDW shared similar abundances (Figure 3.13A). In July 2017 and February 2018, statistically higher abundances were recorded at SK (Figure 3.13A).

Table 3.8: ANOVA examining the effects of Month and Site on the abundance [$\log_{10}(x+1)$] of juvenile barnacles at six different sites over 14 sampling months. SS – Sum of Squares; df – degrees of freedom; MS – Mean Squares; F – F-ratios; and p – p-values (significant values in bold).

| Effect | SS | df | MS | F | p |
|------------|--------|-----|-------|--------|-------------------|
| Month | 52.174 | 13 | 4.013 | 54.538 | <0.0001 |
| Site | 18.597 | 5 | 3.719 | 50.544 | <0.0001 |
| Month*Site | 35.087 | 65 | 0.540 | 7.335 | <0.0001 |
| Error | 55.632 | 756 | 0.074 | | |

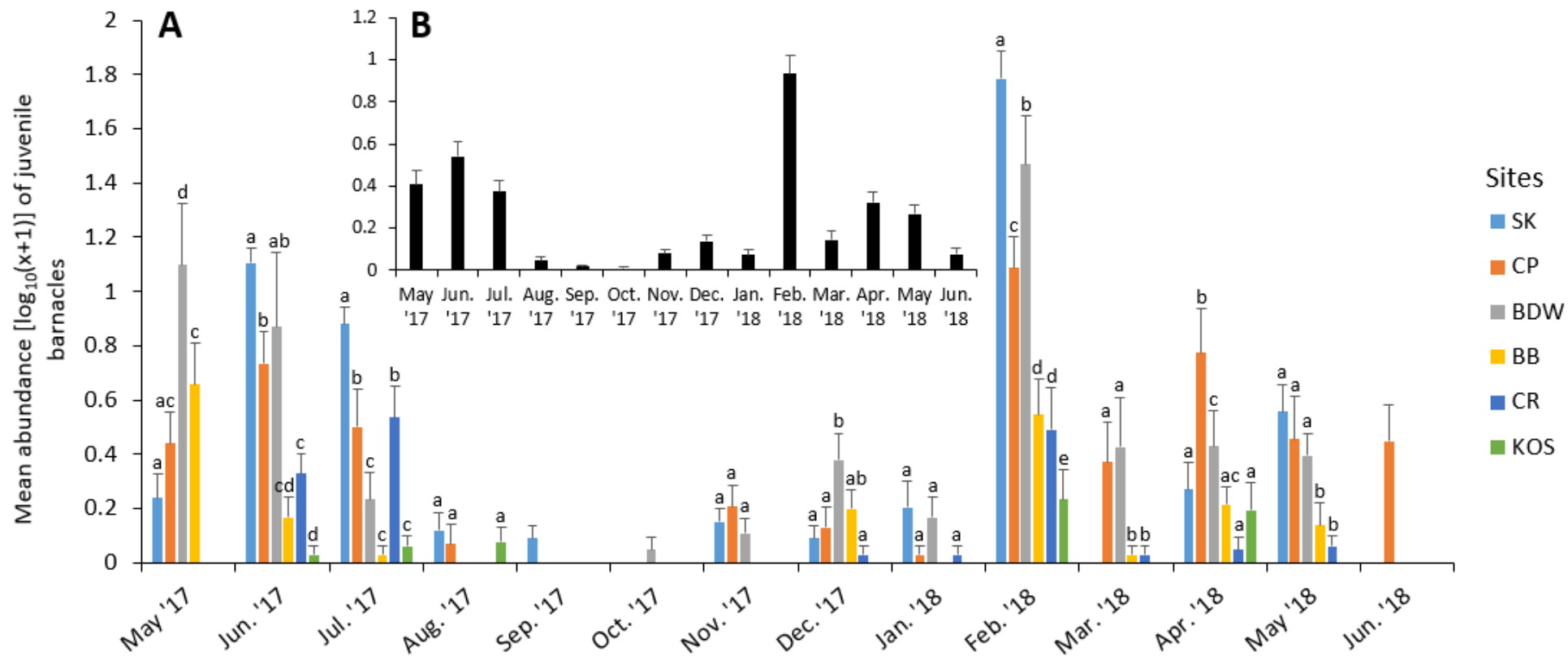


Figure 3.13: **A**) Mean abundance [log₁₀(x+1)] of juvenile barnacles at six sites over a 14-month sampling period. Letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups identified by a post-hoc test performed on the effect of site within each month. **B**) Inset graph with black bars shows average abundance of juvenile barnacles per month, across all sites. Error bars indicate standard errors. Site abbreviations are as in Table 3.1. Note that zero values indicate that no juvenile barnacles were found at those sites during the given months.

3.1.2. Bio-physical relationships

Multiple linear regression analyses

Possible relationships between the physical variables of upwelling and the dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy and the mussel settler and recruit, barnacle cyprid and juvenile larval abundances at different sites were investigated using multiple linear regression analyses. Shorter time lags (12 hours, 24 hours, and 2 days) were used to assess relationships with mussel settlers and barnacle cyprids, while longer time lags (24 hours, 2 days, 4 days, 7 days, 14 days, and 1 month) were considered for mussel recruitment and barnacle juveniles. With multiple tests being performed, the likelihood of having a Type I error was high and this was mitigated by the application of the Benjamini-Hochberg correction, which resulted in a new alpha value of 0.001 (Appendix: Table A4).

Both, the upwelling index and the dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy had no significant relationship with *Perna perna*, *Mytilus galloprovincialis* and the combination of both species' settler (total settlers) abundances at all the sites (Table 3.9).

Table 3.9: Multiple linear regression analysis showing the relationship between physical variables and settlers of each taxon at a given site over different time lags. For each relationship, +/- is the sign of the regression, p-value is the level of significance, R² is total variation explained and AIC indicates the Akaike Information Criterion. Significant results (p < 0.001) are shown in bold. SK = Skoenmakerskop, CP = Chelsea Point, BDW = Boardwalk, BB = Brighton Beach, CR = Cannon Rocks and KOS = Kenton-on-Sea.

| Site | Variable | Lag | <i>Perna perna</i> settlers | | | | <i>Mytilus galloprovincialis</i> settlers | | | | Total settlers | | | |
|------|---|----------|-----------------------------|---------|----------------|--------|---|---------|----------------|--------|----------------|---------|----------------|--------|
| | | | Sign | p-value | R ² | AIC | Sign | p-value | R ² | AIC | Sign | p-value | R ² | AIC |
| SK | Upwelling | 12 hours | + | 0.546 | 0.034 | 10.481 | + | 0.857 | 0.003 | 30.702 | + | 0.712 | 0.013 | 28.201 |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.943 | 0.001 | 10.927 | + | 0.527 | 0.037 | 30.247 | + | 0.634 | 0.021 | 28.089 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.992 | 0.001 | 10.933 | + | 0.102 | 0.224 | 27.443 | + | 0.338 | 0.084 | 27.236 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 12 hours | + | 0.489 | 0.045 | 10.341 | + | 0.652 | 0.019 | 30.49 | + | 0.571 | 0.03 | 27.972 |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.378 | 0.071 | 9.971 | + | 0.533 | 0.036 | 30.261 | + | 0.426 | 0.058 | 27.587 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.914 | 0.001 | 10.918 | + | 0.337 | 0.084 | 29.603 | + | 0.505 | 0.041 | 27.821 |
| CP | Upwelling | 12 hours | + | 0.961 | 0.001 | 19.507 | + | 0.698 | 0.014 | 31.294 | + | 0.867 | 0.003 | 29.361 |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.761 | 0.009 | 19.395 | + | 0.731 | 0.011 | 31.334 | + | 0.892 | 0.002 | 29.373 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.775 | 0.008 | 19.409 | + | 0.135 | 0.191 | 28.721 | + | 0.466 | 0.049 | 28.74 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent | 12 hours | + | 0.938 | 0.001 | 19.503 | + | 0.797 | 0.006 | 31.399 | + | 0.937 | 0.001 | 29.388 |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.879 | 0.002 | 19.481 | + | 0.991 | 0.001 | 31.481 | + | 0.903 | 0.001 | 29.378 |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---|----------|---|-------|-------|--------|---|-------|-------|--------|---|-------|-------|--------|
| | kinetic energy | 2 days | + | 0.685 | 0.016 | 19.306 | + | 0.46 | 0.051 | 30.805 | + | 0.529 | 0.037 | 28.906 |
| BDW | Upwelling | 12 hours | + | 0.964 | 0.001 | 19.932 | + | 0.817 | 0.005 | 37.137 | + | 0.892 | 0.002 | 32.264 |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.834 | 0.004 | 19.88 | + | 0.522 | 0.038 | 36.696 | + | 0.787 | 0.007 | 32.196 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.771 | 0.008 | 19.83 | + | 0.182 | 0.156 | 34.999 | + | 0.493 | 0.044 | 31.706 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 12 hours | + | 0.421 | 0.06 | 19.134 | + | 0.828 | 0.004 | 37.145 | + | 0.551 | 0.033 | 31.847 |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.493 | 0.044 | 19.352 | + | 0.962 | 0.001 | 37.201 | + | 0.741 | 0.01 | 32.152 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.428 | 0.058 | 19.157 | + | 0.355 | 0.078 | 36.144 | + | 0.357 | 0.077 | 31.239 |
| BB | Upwelling | 12 hours | + | 0.685 | 0.016 | 22.226 | + | 0.568 | 0.031 | 33.839 | + | 0.776 | 0.008 | 30.72 |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.824 | 0.005 | 22.368 | + | 0.905 | 0.001 | 34.224 | + | 0.983 | 0.001 | 30.82 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.947 | 0.001 | 22.424 | + | 0.424 | 0.059 | 33.454 | + | 0.75 | 0.01 | 30.695 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 12 hours | + | 0.197 | 0.146 | 20.372 | + | 0.802 | 0.006 | 34.166 | + | 0.63 | 0.022 | 30.533 |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.489 | 0.044 | 21.839 | + | 0.557 | 0.032 | 33.817 | + | 0.692 | 0.015 | 30.627 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.92 | 0.001 | 22.417 | + | 0.947 | 0.001 | 34.242 | + | 0.746 | 0.01 | 30.69 |
| CR | Upwelling | 12 hours | + | 0.359 | 0.077 | 20.508 | + | 0.356 | 0.078 | 5.571 | + | 0.211 | 0.138 | 18.187 |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.121 | 0.204 | 18.583 | + | 0.574 | 0.03 | 6.231 | + | 0.111 | 0.215 | 16.977 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.34 | 0.083 | 20.422 | + | 0.958 | 0.001 | 6.619 | + | 0.46 | 0.051 | 19.445 |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---|----------|---|-------|-------|--------|---|-------|-------|--------|---|-------|-------|--------|
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 12 hours | + | 0.426 | 0.058 | 20.767 | + | 0.711 | 0.013 | 6.453 | + | 0.659 | 0.018 | 19.88 |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.153 | 0.176 | 19.031 | + | 0.705 | 0.014 | 6.446 | + | 0.171 | 0.163 | 17.805 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.275 | 0.107 | 20.079 | + | 0.571 | 0.03 | 6.225 | + | 0.412 | 0.062 | 19.291 |
| KOS | Upwelling | 12 hours | + | 0.753 | 0.009 | 0.966 | + | 0.535 | 0.036 | 13.134 | + | 0.734 | 0.011 | 7.508 |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.768 | 0.008 | 0.981 | + | 0.793 | 0.007 | 13.525 | + | 0.849 | 0.003 | 7.606 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.903 | 0.001 | 1.07 | + | 0.922 | 0.001 | 13.598 | + | 0.921 | 0.001 | 7.639 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 12 hours | + | 0.796 | 0.006 | 1.006 | + | 0.599 | 0.026 | 13.268 | + | 0.734 | 0.011 | 7.509 |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.685 | 0.016 | 0.885 | + | 0.9 | 0.001 | 13.591 | + | 0.982 | 0.001 | 7.651 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.185 | 0.154 | -1.085 | + | 0.729 | 0.011 | 13.462 | + | 0.408 | 0.063 | 6.805 |

Upwelling had a significant positive relationship with *Perna perna* and total recruit abundances at Brighton Beach (BB) at a time lag of 1 month (Table 3.10). Upwelling explained 71,1% and 70,3% of the total variation of *P. perna* and total recruit abundances respectively. At Boardwalk (BDW), upwelling had a significant relationship with *Mytilus galloprovincialis* (lagged at 7 days, 14 days and 1 month) and total recruit (lagged at 1 month) abundances (Table 3.10). The highest explanatory power (AIC = 16.581) explained 71% of the total variation of *M. galloprovincialis* recruit abundances at a time lag of 14 days. At a 1-month time lag, upwelling explained 71.2% of the total variation of total recruit abundances.

Table 3.10: Multiple linear regression analysis showing the relationship between physical variables and recruits of each taxon at a given site over different time lags. For each relationship, +/- is the sign of the regression, p-value is the level of significance, R² is total variation explained and AIC indicates the Akaike Information Criterion. Significant results (p < 0.001) are shown in bold. SK = Skoenmakerskop, CP = Chelsea Point, BDW = Boardwalk, BB = Brighton Beach, CR = Cannon Rocks and KOS = Kenton-on-Sea.

| Site | Variable | Lag | <i>Perna perna</i> recruits | | | | <i>Mytilus galloprovincialis</i> recruits | | | | Total recruits | | | |
|------|---|----------|-----------------------------|---------|----------------|--------|---|---------|----------------|--------|----------------|---------|----------------|--------|
| | | | Sign | p-value | R ² | AIC | Sign | p-value | R ² | AIC | Sign | p-value | R ² | AIC |
| SK | Upwelling | 24 hours | + | 0.804 | 0.006 | 18.404 | + | 0.49 | 0.044 | 27.954 | + | 0.584 | 0.028 | 22.194 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.992 | 0.001 | 18.48 | + | 0.292 | 0.1 | 27.169 | + | 0.384 | 0.07 | 21.627 |
| | | 4 days | + | 0.439 | 0.055 | 17.739 | + | 0.171 | 0.163 | 26.226 | + | 0.222 | 0.132 | 20.719 |
| | | 7 days | + | 0.483 | 0.046 | 17.871 | + | 0.069 | 0.27 | 24.458 | + | 0.132 | 0.194 | 19.755 |
| | | 14 days | + | 0.144 | 0.184 | 15.841 | + | 0.054 | 0.297 | 23.967 | + | 0.027 | 0.373 | 16.488 |
| | | 1 month | + | 0.126 | 0.199 | 15.593 | + | 0.003 | 0.555 | 18.007 | + | 0.002 | 0.585 | 11.125 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 24 hours | + | 0.563 | 0.031 | 18.067 | + | 0.737 | 0.011 | 28.402 | + | 0.59 | 0.027 | 22.206 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.195 | 0.148 | 16.402 | + | 0.278 | 0.106 | 27.089 | + | 0.122 | 0.203 | 19.611 |
| | | 4 days | + | 0.174 | 0.161 | 16.194 | + | 0.421 | 0.06 | 27.742 | + | 0.282 | 0.104 | 21.135 |
| | | 7 days | + | 0.325 | 0.088 | 17.283 | + | 0.544 | 0.034 | 28.088 | + | 0.362 | 0.076 | 21.537 |
| | | 14 days | + | 0.209 | 0.139 | 16.529 | + | 0.992 | 0.001 | 28.542 | + | 0.521 | 0.038 | 22.056 |
| | | 1 month | + | 0.008 | 0.484 | 9.887 | + | 0.657 | 0.019 | 28.298 | + | 0.154 | 0.176 | 20.051 |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---|----------|---|-------|-------|--------|---|------------------|--------------|---------------|---|------------------|--------------|---------------|
| CP | Upwelling | 24 hours | + | 0.653 | 0.019 | 28.619 | + | 0.743 | 0.01 | 26.56 | + | 0.563 | 0.031 | 26.169 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.966 | 0.001 | 28.867 | + | 0.414 | 0.062 | 25.867 | + | 0.657 | 0.019 | 26.339 |
| | | 4 days | + | 0.978 | 0.001 | 28.869 | + | 0.165 | 0.167 | 24.312 | + | 0.578 | 0.029 | 26.201 |
| | | 7 days | + | 0.841 | 0.004 | 28.82 | + | 0.096 | 0.231 | 23.274 | + | 0.471 | 0.048 | 25.941 |
| | | 14 days | + | 0.508 | 0.041 | 28.326 | + | 0.117 | 0.208 | 23.657 | + | 0.271 | 0.109 | 25.804 |
| | | 1 month | + | 0.198 | 0.146 | 26.818 | + | 0.009 | 0.476 | 18.295 | + | 0.05 | 0.305 | 21.852 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 24 hours | + | 0.881 | 0.002 | 28.842 | + | 0.78 | 0.007 | 26.597 | + | 0.985 | 0.001 | 26.583 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.22 | 0.133 | 27.009 | + | 0.384 | 0.069 | 25.757 | + | 0.177 | 0.159 | 24.329 |
| | | 4 days | + | 0.718 | 0.012 | 28.709 | + | 0.394 | 0.067 | 25.794 | + | 0.541 | 0.035 | 26.12 |
| | | 7 days | + | 0.933 | 0.001 | 28.861 | + | 0.83 | 0.004 | 26.637 | + | 0.847 | 0.004 | 26.537 |
| | | 14 days | + | 0.43 | 0.057 | 28.1 | + | 0.921 | 0.001 | 26.681 | + | 0.571 | 0.03 | 26.186 |
| | | 1 month | + | 0.008 | 0.484 | 20.257 | + | 0.35 | 0.08 | 25.614 | + | 0.024 | 0.385 | 20.258 |
| BDW | Upwelling | 24 hours | + | 0.402 | 0.065 | 32.154 | + | 0.197 | 0.147 | 30.605 | + | 0.217 | 0.135 | 29.958 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.601 | 0.026 | 32.686 | + | 0.124 | 0.202 | 29.736 | + | 0.286 | 0.103 | 30.437 |
| | | 4 days | + | 0.048 | 0.311 | 28.187 | + | 0.012 | 0.451 | 24.866 | + | 0.016 | 0.421 | 24.75 |
| | | 7 days | + | 0.078 | 0.256 | 29.18 | + | <0.001 | 0.646 | 19.172 | + | 0.009 | 0.474 | 23.49 |
| | | 14 days | + | 0.019 | 0.409 | 26.185 | + | <0.001 | 0.71 | 16.581 | + | 0.002 | 0.602 | 19.873 |
| | | 1 month | + | 0.003 | 0.571 | 22.031 | + | 0.001 | 0.621 | 20.037 | + | <0.001 | 0.712 | 16.684 |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|----|---|----------|---|------------------|--------------|---------------|---|-------|-------|--------|---|------------------|--------------|---------------|
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 24 hours | + | 0.872 | 0.002 | 32.992 | + | 0.365 | 0.075 | 31.651 | + | 0.799 | 0.006 | 31.765 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.192 | 0.15 | 30.915 | + | 0.561 | 0.032 | 32.249 | + | 0.22 | 0.133 | 29.99 |
| | | 4 days | + | 0.081 | 0.252 | 29.25 | + | 0.294 | 0.1 | 31.303 | + | 0.102 | 0.225 | 28.538 |
| | | 7 days | + | 0.104 | 0.222 | 29.759 | + | 0.365 | 0.075 | 31.651 | + | 0.142 | 0.185 | 29.179 |
| | | 14 days | + | 0.117 | 0.208 | 29.985 | + | 0.601 | 0.026 | 32.328 | + | 0.198 | 0.146 | 29.795 |
| | | 1 month | + | 0.013 | 0.442 | 25.444 | + | 0.875 | 0.002 | 32.635 | + | 0.133 | 0.193 | 29.064 |
| BB | Upwelling | 24 hours | + | 0.427 | 0.058 | 40.87 | + | 0.385 | 0.069 | 29.429 | + | 0.46 | 0.051 | 38.644 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.573 | 0.03 | 41.257 | + | 0.029 | 0.364 | 24.486 | + | 0.33 | 0.086 | 38.147 |
| | | 4 days | + | 0.073 | 0.263 | 37.683 | + | 0.019 | 0.407 | 23.561 | + | 0.022 | 0.391 | 32.873 |
| | | 7 days | + | 0.056 | 0.293 | 37.142 | + | 0.004 | 0.542 | 20.203 | + | 0.017 | 0.419 | 32.267 |
| | | 14 days | + | 0.019 | 0.405 | 34.905 | + | 0.011 | 0.456 | 22.456 | + | 0.007 | 0.498 | 30.372 |
| | | 1 month | + | <0.001 | 0.711 | 25.524 | + | 0.041 | 0.328 | 25.193 | + | <0.001 | 0.703 | 23.522 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 24 hours | + | 0.878 | 0.002 | 41.622 | + | 0.221 | 0.133 | 28.51 | + | 0.843 | 0.004 | 39.271 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.265 | 0.112 | 40.113 | + | 0.878 | 0.002 | 30.331 | + | 0.192 | 0.149 | 37.215 |
| | | 4 days | + | 0.227 | 0.129 | 39.848 | + | 0.558 | 0.032 | 29.936 | + | 0.177 | 0.159 | 37.062 |
| | | 7 days | + | 0.321 | 0.089 | 40.434 | + | 0.742 | 0.01 | 30.226 | + | 0.269 | 0.11 | 37.809 |
| | | 14 days | + | 0.312 | 0.092 | 40.389 | + | 0.674 | 0.017 | 30.141 | + | 0.344 | 0.082 | 38.211 |
| | | 1 month | + | 0.041 | 0.328 | 36.492 | + | 0.181 | 0.157 | 28.144 | + | 0.22 | 0.133 | 37.462 |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---|----------|---|-------|-------|--------|---|-------|-------|--------|---|-------|-------|--------|
| CR | Upwelling | 24 hours | + | 0.106 | 0.219 | 23.731 | + | 0.26 | 0.114 | 19.144 | + | 0.09 | 0.239 | 22.572 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.315 | 0.091 | 25.705 | + | 0.765 | 0.008 | 20.604 | + | 0.322 | 0.089 | 24.915 |
| | | 4 days | + | 0.418 | 0.06 | 26.142 | + | 0.912 | 0.001 | 20.7 | + | 0.457 | 0.051 | 25.445 |
| | | 7 days | + | 0.459 | 0.051 | 26.274 | + | 0.556 | 0.032 | 20.286 | + | 0.579 | 0.029 | 25.748 |
| | | 14 days | + | 0.443 | 0.054 | 26.225 | + | 0.553 | 0.033 | 20.28 | + | 0.577 | 0.029 | 25.744 |
| | | 1 month | + | 0.676 | 0.016 | 26.736 | + | 0.026 | 0.375 | 14.613 | + | 0.467 | 0.049 | 25.475 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 24 hours | + | 0.994 | 0.001 | 26.952 | + | 0.492 | 0.044 | 20.132 | + | 0.936 | 0.001 | 26.121 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.883 | 0.002 | 26.925 | + | 0.486 | 0.045 | 20.116 | + | 0.951 | 0.001 | 26.124 |
| | | 4 days | + | 0.691 | 0.015 | 26.757 | + | 0.711 | 0.013 | 20.546 | + | 0.742 | 0.01 | 25.994 |
| | | 7 days | + | 0.477 | 0.047 | 26.327 | + | 0.49 | 0.044 | 20.126 | + | 0.479 | 0.047 | 25.508 |
| | | 14 days | + | 0.998 | 0.001 | 26.952 | + | 0.576 | 0.029 | 20.328 | + | 0.959 | 0.001 | 26.125 |
| | | 1 month | + | 0.225 | 0.131 | 25.129 | + | 0.97 | 0.001 | 20.713 | + | 0.279 | 0.105 | 24.682 |
| KOS | Upwelling | 24 hours | + | 0.475 | 0.047 | 27.933 | + | 0.892 | 0.002 | 30.021 | + | 0.63 | 0.022 | 30.667 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.948 | 0.001 | 25.56 | + | 0.59 | 0.027 | 29.684 | + | 0.913 | 0.001 | 30.94 |
| | | 4 days | + | 0.861 | 0.003 | 28.527 | + | 0.702 | 0.014 | 29.862 | + | 0.872 | 0.002 | 30.922 |
| | | 7 days | + | 0.804 | 0.006 | 28.489 | + | 0.236 | 0.125 | 28.309 | + | 0.645 | 0.02 | 30.691 |
| | | 14 days | + | 0.58 | 0.029 | 28.186 | + | 0.164 | 0.168 | 27.649 | + | 0.415 | 0.061 | 30.134 |
| | | 1 month | + | 0.076 | 0.258 | 24.678 | + | 0.021 | 0.397 | 23.469 | + | 0.035 | 0.345 | 25.446 |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|--|--|---|-------|-------|--------|---|-------|-------|--------|---|-------|-------|--------|
| | 24 hours | + | 0.908 | 0.001 | 28.549 | + | 0.48 | 0.046 | 29.426 | + | 0.694 | 0.015 | 30.763 |
| | 2 days | + | 0.678 | 0.016 | 28.352 | + | 0.501 | 0.042 | 29.485 | + | 0.945 | 0.001 | 30.949 |
| | 4 days | + | 0.372 | 0.073 | 27.582 | + | 0.631 | 0.022 | 29.759 | + | 0.682 | 0.016 | 30.747 |
| | 7 days | + | 0.877 | 0.002 | 28.536 | + | 0.835 | 0.004 | 29.99 | + | 0.951 | 0.001 | 30.95 |
| | 14 days | + | 0.495 | 0.043 | 27.99 | + | 0.83 | 0.004 | 29.987 | + | 0.641 | 0.02 | 30.686 |
| | 1 month | + | 0.089 | 0.24 | 24.995 | + | 0.555 | 0.033 | 29.612 | + | 0.182 | 0.156 | 28.751 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | | | | | | | | | | | | |

The upwelling index and the dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy had no relationship with the abundances of barnacle cyprids and juvenile barnacles at all the sites and with all the time lags (Table 3.11).

Table 3.11: Multiple linear regression analysis showing the relationship between physical variables and each barnacle ontogenic stage at a given site over different time lags. For each relationship, +/- is the sign of the regression, p-value is the level of significance, R² is total variation explained and AIC indicates the Akaike Information Criterion. Significant results (p < 0.001) are shown in bold. SK = Skoenmakerskop, CP = Chelsea Point, BDW = Boardwalk, BB = Brighton Beach, CR = Cannon Rocks and KOS = Kenton-on-Sea.

| Site | Variable | Lag | Barnacle cyprids | | | | Juvenile barnacles | | | |
|------|---|----------|------------------|---------|----------------|---------|--------------------|--------------|----------------|---------------|
| | | | Sign | p-value | R ² | AIC | Sign | p-value | R ² | AIC |
| SK | Upwelling | 12 hours | + | 0.28 | 0.105 | -44.293 | | | | |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.798 | 0.006 | -42.931 | | | | |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.333 | 0.085 | -44.009 | + | 0.913 | 0.001 | 16.314 |
| | | 4 days | | | | | + | 0.609 | 0.025 | 16.005 |
| | | 7 days | | | | | + | 0.566 | 0.031 | 15.922 |
| | | 14 days | | | | | + | 0.042 | 0.325 | 11.212 |
| | | 1 month | | | | | + | 0.297 | 0.098 | 14.985 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 12 hours | + | 0.912 | 0.001 | -42.866 | + | 0.886 | 0.002 | 16.303 |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.683 | 0.016 | -43.057 | + | 0.747 | 0.01 | 16.199 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.778 | 0.008 | -42.949 | + | 0.674 | 0.017 | 16.109 |
| | | 4 days | | | | | + | 0.551 | 0.033 | 15.889 |
| | | 7 days | | | | | + | 0.715 | 0.013 | 16.163 |
| | | | | | | | | | | |

| | | 14 days 1 month | | | | | | | | |
|----|---|--------------------|---|-------|-------|---------|---|-------|-------|--------|
| CP | Upwelling | 12 hours | + | 0.868 | 0.003 | -9.107 | | | | |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.468 | 0.049 | -9.724 | | | | |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.493 | 0.044 | -9.654 | + | 0.093 | 0.235 | 19.569 |
| | | 4 days | | | | | + | 0.809 | 0.006 | 22.984 |
| | | 7 days | | | | | + | 0.727 | 0.012 | 22.906 |
| | | 14 days | | | | | + | 0.595 | 0.026 | 22.708 |
| | | 1 month | | | | | + | 0.357 | 0.077 | 22.008 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 12 hours | + | 0.328 | 0.087 | -10.254 | | | | |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.39 | 0.068 | -9.987 | | | | |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.355 | 0.078 | -10.131 | + | 0.478 | 0.047 | 22.435 |
| | | 4 days | | | | | + | 0.836 | 0.004 | 23.004 |
| | | 7 days | | | | | + | 0.301 | 0.097 | 21.733 |
| | | 14 days | | | | | + | 0.348 | 0.08 | 21.966 |
| | | 1 month | | | | | + | 0.838 | 0.004 | 23.005 |

| | | | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---|----------|---|-------|-------|---------|---|-------|-------|--------|
| BDW | Upwelling | 12 hours | + | 0.849 | 0.003 | -41.071 | | | | |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.518 | 0.039 | -41.543 | | | | |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.482 | 0.046 | -41.636 | + | 0.258 | 0.115 | 15.821 |
| | | 4 days | | | | | + | 0.204 | 0.142 | 15.413 |
| | | 7 days | | | | | + | 0.163 | 0.169 | 15.004 |
| | | 14 days | | | | | + | 0.535 | 0.036 | 16.929 |
| | | 1 month | | | | | + | 0.429 | 0.058 | 16.632 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 12 hours | + | 0.207 | 0.141 | -42.995 | | | | |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.524 | 0.038 | -41.528 | | | | |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.832 | 0.004 | -41.082 | + | 0.393 | 0.067 | 16.502 |
| | | 4 days | | | | | + | 0.134 | 0.192 | 14.631 |
| | | 7 days | | | | | + | 0.153 | 0.176 | 14.887 |
| | | 14 days | | | | | + | 0.499 | 0.043 | 16.839 |
| | | 1 month | | | | | + | 0.321 | 0.089 | 16.19 |
| BB | Upwelling | 12 hours | + | 0.091 | 0.237 | 12.481 | | | | |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.126 | 0.2 | 13.103 | | | | |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.941 | 0.001 | 15.992 | + | 0.854 | 0.003 | 5.402 |
| | | 4 days | | | | | + | 0.803 | 0.006 | 5.367 |

| | | | | | | | | | | | |
|----|---|----------|---|-------|-------|--------|---|-------|-------|--------|-------|
| | | 7 days | | | | | + | 0.942 | 0.001 | 5.437 | |
| | | 14 days | | | | | | + | 0.874 | 0.002 | 5.413 |
| | | 1 month | | | | | | + | 0.474 | 0.048 | 4.809 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 12 hours | + | 0.149 | 0.18 | 13.42 | | | | | |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.751 | 0.01 | 15.875 | | | | | |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.75 | 0.01 | 15.873 | + | 0.527 | 0.037 | 4.949 | |
| | | 4 days | | | | | + | 0.622 | 0.023 | 5.143 | |
| | | 7 days | | | | | + | 0.437 | 0.056 | 4.697 | |
| | | 14 days | | | | | + | 0.807 | 0.006 | 5.37 | |
| | | 1 month | | | | | + | 0.373 | 0.073 | 4.464 | |
| CR | Upwelling | 12 hours | + | 0.445 | 0.054 | 25.554 | | | | | |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.261 | 0.113 | 24.716 | | | | | |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.116 | 0.209 | 23.225 | + | 0.061 | 0.283 | 27.964 | |
| | | 4 days | | | | | + | 0.916 | 0.001 | 32.274 | |
| | | 7 days | | | | | + | 0.641 | 0.02 | 32.018 | |
| | | 14 days | | | | | + | 0.559 | 0.032 | 31.865 | |
| | | 1 month | | | | | + | 0.6 | 0.026 | 31.947 | |

| | | | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---|----------|---|-------|-------|--------|---|-------|--------|--------|
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 12 hours | + | 0.801 | 0.006 | 26.196 | | | | |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.667 | 0.017 | 26.046 | | | | |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.425 | 0.059 | 25.488 | + | 0.704 | 0.014 | 32.109 |
| | | 4 days | | | | | + | 0.876 | 0.002 | 32.257 |
| | | 7 days | | | | | + | 0.306 | 0.095 | 30.993 |
| | | 14 days | | | | | + | 0.259 | 0.114 | 30.71 |
| | | 1 month | | | | | + | 0.442 | 0.055 | 31.555 |
| KOS | Upwelling | 12 hours | + | 0.849 | 0.003 | 16.769 | | | | |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.961 | 0.001 | 16.811 | | | | |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.524 | 0.038 | 16.312 | + | 0.621 | 0.023 | 25.677 |
| | | 4 days | | | | | + | 0.606 | 0.025 | 25.65 |
| | | 7 days | | | | | + | 0.37 | 0.074 | 24.986 |
| | | 14 days | | | | | + | 0.083 | 0.249 | 22.257 |
| | | 1 month | | | | | + | 0.316 | 0.091 | 24.738 |
| | Dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy | 12 hours | + | 0.693 | 0.015 | 16.62 | + | 0.603 | 0.025 | 25.646 |
| | | 24 hours | + | 0.982 | 0.001 | 16.813 | + | 0.626 | 0.022 | 25.686 |
| | | 2 days | + | 0.909 | 0.001 | 16.798 | + | 0.411 | 0.0626 | 25.143 |
| | | 4 days | | | | | + | 0.491 | 0.044 | 25.394 |

| | | | | | | | |
|--|--|------------------------------|--|---|-------|-------|--------|
| | | 7 days 14 days 1 month | | + | 0.634 | 0.021 | 25.699 |
|--|--|------------------------------|--|---|-------|-------|--------|

Correlation Analyses

Correlation analyses were performed to investigate whether there were any significant correlations between the number of hours of either westerly or easterly winds and the abundance of each taxon at each site. As with the multiple regression analyses, different time lags were used. For the abundance of bivalve settlers and barnacle cyprids, time lags of 12 hours, 24 hours and 2 days were used, and for the abundance of bivalve recruits and juvenile barnacles, time lags of 24 hours, 2, 4, 7 and 14 days, and 1 month were used. Due to multiple tests being done, Benjamini-Hochberg corrections were applied to minimize the occurrence of a Type I error, and the new alpha value was 0.001 (Appendix: Table A5).

Throughout all the sampling sites and lag times, there were no significant correlations between settler abundances and the number of hour of both westerly and easterly winds (Table 3.12).

Table 3.12: Correlation analysis between the number of hours of westerly and easterly wind with mussel settler abundances at a given site over different time lags. r = Pearson's correlation coefficient, and p = probability value. Significant results ($p < 0.011$) are shown in bold. Skoenmakerskop, CP = Chelsea Point, BDW = Boardwalk, BB = Brighton Beach, CR = Cannon Rocks, KOS = Kenton-on-Sea.

| Site | Variable | Lag | <i>Perna perna</i> settlers | | <i>Mytilus galloprovincialis</i> settlers | | Total settlers | |
|------|---------------|----------|-----------------------------|--------|---|--------|----------------|--------|
| | | | p | r | p | r | p | r |
| SK | Westerly wind | 12 hours | 0.623 | -0.144 | 0.537 | -0.181 | 0.486 | -0.204 |
| | | 24 hours | 0.889 | -0.041 | 0.318 | -0.289 | 0.41 | -0.24 |
| | | 2 days | 0.732 | -0.101 | 0.017 | -0.628 | 0.081 | -0.484 |
| | Easterly wind | 12 hours | 0.823 | -0.066 | 0.898 | 0.038 | 0.894 | -0.039 |
| | | 24 hours | 0.539 | -0.184 | 0.935 | -0.024 | 0.683 | -0.12 |
| | | 2 days | 0.911 | 0.033 | 0.315 | 0.291 | 0.592 | 0.157 |
| CP | Westerly wind | 12 hours | 0.677 | -0.122 | 0.924 | -0.028 | 0.674 | -0.124 |
| | | 24 hours | 0.555 | -0.173 | 0.422 | -0.234 | 0.366 | -0.263 |
| | | 2 days | 0.503 | -0.196 | 0.028 | -0.588 | 0.091 | -0.471 |
| | Easterly wind | 12 hours | 0.447 | -0.222 | 0.841 | -0.059 | 0.679 | -0.122 |
| | | 24 hours | 0.635 | -0.139 | 0.966 | -0.012 | 0.851 | -0.055 |
| | | 2 days | 0.731 | -0.101 | 0.221 | 0.351 | 0.519 | 0.189 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|----------|-------|--------|-------|--------|-------|--------|
| BDW | Westerly wind | 12 hours | 0.811 | -0.071 | 0.282 | -0.31 | 0.365 | -0.263 |
| | | 24 hours | 0.942 | -0.022 | 0.214 | -0.356 | 0.313 | -0.292 |
| | | 2 days | 0.649 | -0.134 | 0.041 | -0.555 | 0.081 | -0.486 |
| | Easterly wind | 12 hours | 0.891 | -0.04 | 0.58 | -0.162 | 0.514 | -0.191 |
| | | 24 hours | 0.787 | 0.08 | 0.964 | 0.013 | 0.886 | -0.042 |
| | | 2 days | 0.526 | 0.186 | 0.209 | 0.359 | 0.397 | 0.247 |
| BB | Westerly wind | 12 hours | 0.666 | 0.127 | 0.733 | -0.101 | 0.754 | -0.093 |
| | | 24 hours | 0.913 | 0.032 | 0.583 | -0.161 | 0.633 | -0.141 |
| | | 2 days | 0.835 | 0.061 | 0.146 | -0.412 | 0.417 | -0.237 |
| | Easterly wind | 12 hours | 0.348 | -0.272 | 0.113 | -0.445 | 0.084 | -0.481 |
| | | 24 hours | 0.886 | -0.042 | 0.189 | -0.374 | 0.204 | -0.363 |
| | | 2 days | 0.751 | -0.093 | 0.771 | -0.086 | 0.363 | -0.264 |
| CR | Westerly wind | 12 hours | 0.141 | 0.416 | 0.547 | 0.177 | 0.17 | 0.391 |
| | | 24 hours | 0.191 | 0.373 | 0.792 | -0.078 | 0.393 | 0.248 |
| | | 2 days | 0.709 | 0.11 | 0.429 | -0.231 | 0.856 | -0.05 |
| | Easterly wind | 12 hours | 0.108 | -0.451 | 0.511 | -0.192 | 0.081 | -0.486 |
| | | 24 hours | 0.062 | -0.515 | 0.7 | -0.113 | 0.072 | -0.498 |
| | | 2 days | 0.489 | -0.202 | 0.906 | 0.035 | 0.576 | -0.164 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|----------|-------|-------|-------|--------|-------|--------|
| KOS | Westerly wind | 12 hours | 0.279 | 0.312 | 0.877 | 0.046 | 0.728 | 0.103 |
| | | 24 hours | 0.212 | 0.357 | 0.629 | -0.142 | 0.945 | 0.02 |
| | | 2 days | 0.227 | 0.347 | 0.39 | -0.25 | 0.874 | -0.047 |
| | Easterly wind | 12 hours | 0.628 | 0.143 | 0.988 | -0.004 | 0.659 | 0.13 |
| | | 24 hours | 0.771 | 0.086 | 0.918 | 0.03 | 0.823 | 0.066 |
| | | 2 days | 0.209 | 0.359 | 0.654 | 0.132 | 0.397 | 0.247 |

It is only at Boardwalk that the number of hours of westerly and easterly winds correlated with *Mytilus galloprovincialis* recruit abundances (Table 3.13). Westerly winds had a negative correlation and a correlation coefficient of -0.801 with *M. galloprovincialis* recruit abundances at a time lag of 14 days. The highest correlation coefficient ($r = 0.875$) explained by easterly winds were at a time lag of 14 days and the correlation was positive.

Table 3.13: Correlation analysis between the number of hours of westerly and easterly wind with mussel recruit abundances at a given site over different time lags. r = Pearson's correlation coefficient, and p = probability value. Significant results ($p < 0.011$) are shown in bold. SK = Skoenmakerskop, CP = Chelsea Point, BDW = Boardwalk, BB = Brighton Beach, CR = Cannon Rocks, KOS = Kenton-on-Sea.

| Site | Variable | Lag | <i>Perna perna</i> recruits | | <i>Mytilus galloprovincialis</i> recruits | | Total recruits | |
|------|---------------|---------------|-----------------------------|--------|---|--------|----------------|--------|
| | | | p | r | p | R | p | r |
| SK | Westerly wind | 24 hours | 0.834 | -0.062 | 0.761 | -0.09 | 0.505 | -0.195 |
| | | 2 days | 0.761 | -0.09 | 0.451 | -0.22 | 0.302 | -0.299 |
| | | 4 days | 0.171 | -0.389 | 0.064 | -0.51 | 0.035 | -0.57 |
| | | 7 days | 0.661 | -0.129 | 0.006 | -0.701 | 0.046 | -0.543 |
| | | 14 days | 0.261 | -0.323 | 0.012 | -0.654 | 0.016 | -0.637 |
| | | 1 month | 0.125 | -0.432 | 0.068 | -0.504 | 0.018 | -0.624 |
| | | Easterly wind | 24 hours | 0.615 | 0.148 | 0.782 | 0.082 | 0.485 |
| | 2 days | | 0.847 | 0.057 | 0.381 | 0.255 | 0.368 | 0.261 |
| | 4 days | | 0.666 | 0.127 | 0.163 | 0.397 | 0.232 | 0.343 |
| | 7 days | | 0.885 | 0.043 | 0.062 | 0.514 | 0.18 | 0.382 |
| | 14 days | | 0.678 | 0.122 | 0.108 | 0.45 | 0.14 | 0.417 |
| | 1 month | | 0.678 | 0.122 | 0.046 | 0.544 | 0.088 | 0.475 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|----------|-------|--------|------------------|---------------|-------|--------|
| CP | Westerly wind | 24 hours | 0.531 | -0.184 | 0.999 | <0.001 | 0.472 | -0.21 |
| | | 2 days | 0.895 | 0.039 | 0.885 | -0.043 | 0.778 | -0.083 |
| | | 4 days | 0.564 | -0.169 | 0.12 | -0.437 | 0.255 | -0.328 |
| | | 7 days | 0.915 | -0.031 | 0.035 | -0.569 | 0.471 | -0.211 |
| | | 14 days | 0.605 | -0.152 | 0.028 | -0.589 | 0.262 | -0.323 |
| | | 1 month | 0.041 | -0.555 | 0.028 | -0.589 | 0.011 | -0.66 |
| | Easterly wind | 24 hours | 0.204 | 0.363 | 0.897 | 0.038 | 0.26 | 0.325 |
| | | 2 days | 0.661 | 0.129 | 0.507 | 0.194 | 0.5 | 0.198 |
| | | 4 days | 0.676 | 0.123 | 0.175 | 0.386 | 0.44 | 0.225 |
| | | 7 days | 0.595 | 0.156 | 0.059 | 0.52 | 0.317 | 0.29 |
| | | 14 days | 0.728 | 0.103 | 0.12 | 0.438 | 0.382 | 0.254 |
| | | 1 month | 0.521 | 0.188 | 0.055 | 0.526 | 0.229 | 0.345 |
| BDW | Westerly wind | 24 hours | 0.448 | -0.222 | 0.331 | -0.282 | 0.334 | -0.28 |
| | | 2 days | 0.499 | -0.198 | 0.189 | -0.375 | 0.314 | -0.291 |
| | | 4 days | 0.143 | -0.414 | 0.029 | -0.587 | 0.072 | -0.499 |
| | | 7 days | 0.334 | -0.28 | 0.004 | -0.717 | 0.084 | -0.841 |
| | | 14 days | 0.113 | -0.445 | <0.001 | -0.801 | 0.018 | -0.626 |
| | | 1 month | 0.041 | -0.555 | 0.02 | -0.617 | 0.015 | -0.641 |

| | | | | | | | | | |
|----|---------------|---------------|----------|--------|------------------|--------------|-------|--------|-------|
| | | 24 hours | 0.627 | 0.143 | 0.704 | 0.112 | 0.563 | 0.17 | |
| | | 2 days | 0.302 | 0.298 | 0.013 | 0.651 | 0.084 | 0.481 | |
| | Easterly wind | 4 days | 0.1 | 0.461 | 0.001 | 0.778 | 0.017 | 0.631 | |
| | | 7 days | 0.192 | 0.372 | <0.001 | 0.806 | 0.022 | 0.608 | |
| | | 14 days | 0.077 | 0.49 | <0.001 | 0.875 | 0.006 | 0.704 | |
| | | 1 month | 0.049 | 0.538 | 0.001 | 0.772 | 0.006 | 0.699 | |
| BB | | 24 hours | 0.769 | -0.087 | 0.524 | -0.187 | 0.792 | -0.078 | |
| | | 2 days | 0.861 | -0.052 | 0.128 | -0.429 | 0.673 | -0.124 | |
| | | 4 days | 0.252 | -0.329 | 0.023 | -0.605 | 0.135 | -0.422 | |
| | | 7 days | 0.245 | -0.334 | 0.008 | -0.684 | 0.199 | -0.367 | |
| | | 14 days | 0.1 | -0.461 | 0.011 | -0.659 | 0.074 | -0.494 | |
| | | 1 month | 0.017 | -0.631 | 0.137 | -0.421 | 0.02 | -0.616 | |
| | | Easterly wind | 24 hours | 0.445 | 0.223 | 0.741 | 0.098 | 0.598 | 0.155 |
| | | | 2 days | 0.319 | 0.289 | 0.025 | 0.598 | 0.228 | 0.346 |
| | | | 4 days | 0.079 | 0.488 | 0.013 | 0.651 | 0.035 | 0.571 |
| | | | 7 days | 0.084 | 0.481 | 0.005 | 0.712 | 0.043 | 0.55 |
| | | | 14 days | 0.046 | 0.543 | 0.003 | 0.735 | 0.022 | 0.61 |
| | | | 1 month | 0.009 | 0.675 | 0.015 | 0.639 | 0.004 | 0.717 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|----------|-------|--------|-------|--------|-------|--------|
| CR | Westerly wind | 24 hours | 0.164 | 0.395 | 0.529 | 0.184 | 0.154 | 0.404 |
| | | 2 days | 0.401 | 0.245 | 0.992 | -0.003 | 0.426 | 0.232 |
| | | 4 days | 0.275 | 0.315 | 0.908 | 0.034 | 0.293 | 0.304 |
| | | 7 days | 0.356 | 0.268 | 0.46 | -0.216 | 0.483 | 0.205 |
| | | 14 days | 0.462 | 0.215 | 0.398 | -0.246 | 0.625 | 0.144 |
| | | 1 month | 0.76 | -0.09 | 0.04 | -0.558 | 0.536 | -0.181 |
| | Easterly wind | 24 hours | 0.501 | -0.197 | 0.938 | -0.023 | 0.515 | -0.191 |
| | | 2 days | 0.837 | 0.061 | 0.293 | 0.304 | 0.747 | 0.095 |
| | | 4 days | 0.916 | 0.031 | 0.296 | 0.302 | 0.818 | 0.068 |
| | | 7 days | 0.769 | 0.087 | 0.097 | 0.464 | 0.614 | 0.148 |
| | | 14 days | 0.76 | -0.09 | 0.241 | 0.337 | 0.924 | -0.028 |
| | | 1 month | 0.858 | 0.053 | 0.038 | 0.564 | 0.62 | 0.146 |
| KOS | Westerly wind | 24 hours | 0.96 | -0.015 | 0.51 | -0.193 | 0.804 | -0.073 |
| | | 2 days | 0.433 | -0.229 | 0.353 | -0.269 | 0.382 | -0.254 |
| | | 4 days | 0.622 | -0.145 | 0.653 | -0.132 | 0.655 | -0.131 |
| | | 7 days | 0.858 | -0.053 | 0.256 | -0.327 | 0.66 | -0.129 |
| | | 14 days | 0.628 | -0.142 | 0.195 | -0.37 | 0.439 | -0.226 |
| | | 1 month | 0.132 | -0.425 | 0.067 | -0.505 | 0.072 | -0.499 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|----------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | | 24 hours | 0.991 | 0.003 | 0.293 | 0.304 | 0.692 | 0.117 |
| | | 2 days | 0.371 | 0.26 | 0.096 | 0.465 | 0.237 | 0.34 |
| | Easterly wind | 4 days | 0.486 | 0.204 | 0.213 | 0.356 | 0.392 | 0.249 |
| | | 7 days | 0.38 | 0.255 | 0.068 | 0.504 | 0.235 | 0.341 |
| | | 14 days | 0.404 | 0.243 | 0.078 | 0.489 | 0.247 | 0.333 |
| | | 1 month | 0.123 | 0.434 | 0.016 | 0.632 | 0.051 | 0.535 |

Both the number of hours of westerly and easterly winds had no significant correlation with barnacle cyprid and juvenile barnacles at all the sampling sites (Table 3.14), suggesting that the number of hours of either wind had no impact on the abundances of these groups.

Table 3.14: Correlation analysis between the number of hours of westerly and easterly wind with taxon abundance at a given site over different time lags. r = Pearson's correlation coefficient, and p = probability value. Significant results ($p < 0.001$) are shown in bold. SK = Skoenmakerskop, CP = Chelsea Point, BDW = Boardwalk, BB = Brighton Beach, CR = Cannon Rocks, KOS = Kenton-on-Sea.

| Site | Variable | Lag | Barnacle cyprids | | Juvenile barnacles | |
|------|---------------|----------|------------------|--------|--------------------|--------|
| | | | p | r | p | r |
| SK | Westerly wind | 12 hours | 0.776 | -0.084 | | |
| | | 24 hours | 0.708 | 0.11 | | |
| | | 2 days | 0.171 | 0.389 | 0.93 | -0.026 |
| | | 4 days | | | 0.408 | -0.241 |
| | | 7 days | | | 0.225 | -0.348 |
| | | 14 days | | | 0.019 | -0.622 |
| | | 1 month | | | 0.325 | -0.285 |
| | Easterly wind | 12 hours | 0.894 | -0.039 | | |
| | | 24 hours | 0.634 | -0.14 | | |
| | | 2 days | 0.275 | -0.315 | 0.462 | 0.215 |
| | | 4 days | | | 0.343 | 0.275 |
| | | 7 days | | | 0.428 | 0.231 |
| | | 14 days | | | 0.124 | 0.433 |
| | | | | | | |

| | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|---------------|----------|--------|-------|--------|
| | | 1 month | | | 0.286 | 0.308 |
| CP | Westerly wind | 12 hours | 0.756 | 0.092 | | |
| | | 24 hours | 0.524 | 0.187 | | |
| | | 2 days | 0.397 | 0.247 | 0.126 | 0.431 |
| | | 4 days | | | 0.973 | 0.01 |
| | | 7 days | | | 0.367 | -0.262 |
| | | 14 days | | | 0.676 | -0.123 |
| | | 1 month | | | 0.667 | 0.127 |
| | | Easterly wind | 12 hours | | | |
| | 24 hours | | | | | |
| | 2 days | | 0.632 | 0.141 | 0.844 | -0.058 |
| | 4 days | | 0.907 | -0.034 | 0.6 | 0.154 |
| | 7 days | | 0.71 | -0.11 | 0.969 | -0.011 |
| | 14 days | | | | 0.535 | -0.182 |
| | 1 month | | | | 0.232 | -0.343 |
| BDW | Westerly wind | 12 hours | 0.958 | 0.015 | | |
| | | 24 hours | 0.908 | 0.034 | | |
| | | 2 days | 0.445 | 0.223 | 0.356 | 0.268 |

| | | | | | | | |
|---------|---------------|----------|---------------|----------|--------|--------|-------|
| | | 4 days | | | 0.464 | 0.214 | |
| | | 7 days | | | 0.793 | 0.078 | |
| | | 14 days | | | 0.826 | 0.065 | |
| | | 1 month | | | 0.722 | 0.105 | |
| | Easterly wind | 12 hours | 0.967 | -0.012 | | | |
| | | 24 hours | 0.682 | 0.121 | | | |
| | | 2 days | 0.884 | 0.043 | 0.614 | -0.148 | |
| | | 4 days | | | 0.514 | -0.191 | |
| | | 7 days | | | 0.435 | -0.228 | |
| | | 14 days | | | 0.346 | -0.273 | |
| | | 1 month | | | 0.514 | -0.191 | |
| | | BB | Westerly wind | 12 hours | 0.584 | -0.161 | |
| | 24 hours | | | 0.621 | -0.145 | | |
| | 2 days | | | 0.476 | 0.208 | 0.736 | 0.099 |
| 4 days | | | | | 0.9 | 0.037 | |
| 7 days | | | | | 0.716 | -0.107 | |
| 14 days | | | | | 0.88 | 0.045 | |
| 1 month | | | | | 0.668 | -0.126 | |

| | | | | | | |
|----|---------------|----------|-------|--------|-------|--------|
| | Easterly wind | 12 hours | | | | |
| | | 24 hours | | | | |
| | | 2 days | 0.309 | 0.294 | 0.613 | 0.148 |
| | | 4 days | 0.39 | 0.25 | 0.691 | 0.117 |
| | | 7 days | 0.906 | -0.035 | 0.459 | 0.216 |
| | | 14 days | | | 0.895 | 0.039 |
| | | 1 month | | | 0.384 | 0.253 |
| CR | Westerly wind | 12 hours | 0.181 | 0.381 | | |
| | | 24 hours | 0.185 | 0.378 | | |
| | | 2 days | 0.242 | 0.336 | 0.194 | 0.371 |
| | | 4 days | | | 0.547 | 0.177 |
| | | 7 days | | | 0.975 | -0.009 |
| | | 14 days | | | 0.381 | -0.255 |
| | | 1 month | | | 0.459 | -0.216 |
| | Easterly wind | 12 hours | 0.431 | -0.23 | | |
| | | 24 hours | 0.5 | -0.197 | | |
| | | 2 days | 0.158 | -0.401 | 0.301 | -0.299 |
| | | 4 days | | | 0.959 | -0.015 |

| | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|----------|-------|--------|-------|--------|
| | | 7 days | | | 0.783 | 0.081 |
| | | 14 days | | | 0.68 | 0.121 |
| | | 1 month | | | 0.523 | 0.187 |
| KOS | Westerly wind | 12 hours | 0.388 | -0.251 | | |
| | | 24 hours | 0.278 | -0.313 | | |
| | | 2 days | 0.187 | -0.376 | 0.986 | -0.005 |
| | | 4 days | | | 0.873 | -0.047 |
| | | 7 days | | | 0.3 | -0.3 |
| | | 14 days | | | 0.108 | -0.451 |
| | | 1 month | | | 0.372 | -0.26 |
| | Easterly wind | 12 hours | | | | |
| | | 24 hours | 0.742 | -0.097 | | |
| | | 2 days | 0.947 | 0.02 | 0.875 | 0.047 |
| | | 4 days | 0.426 | 0.232 | 0.51 | 0.193 |
| | | 7 days | | | 0.334 | 0.28 |
| | | 14 days | | | 0.246 | 0.333 |
| | | 1 month | | | 0.332 | 0.281 |

3.2. Discussion

Spatial and temporal variation in wind speed and direction (Caldwell *et al.*, 1986; Hsu, 1988; Schumann *et al.*, 1982; Schumann & Martin, 1991) were observed in this study. Winds blowing to the east (westerly winds) dominated throughout the sampling period, increasing in frequency and speed of winds blowing to the west (easterly winds) during summer. This phenomenon of westerlies dominating throughout the year (or certainly during the sampling period, as noted in this study), and with easterly winds increasing in summer has been noted in this region previously (Schumann & Martin 1991). The delivery of larvae to the shore for settlement is controlled by factors such as the local sea breeze or wind (Hawkins and Hartnoll 1982; Kendall *et al.*, 1982; Bertness *et al.*, 1996; Pfaff *et al.*, 2015), and nearshore ocean circulation in which wind has been shown to play a role (Figueiredo Jr, 1980; Winant, 1980; Ng, 1993; Capet *et al.*, 2004; Woodson *et al.*, 2007; Goschen *et al.*, 2012).

In this study, spatial and temporal variability was, as expected (Porri *et al.* 2006b), noticeable for the settlers of both mussel species, *Perna perna* and *Mytilus galloprovincialis*, with high abundances of *P. perna* recorded at the end of summer to the end of autumn (February, March, May, and June 2018) and at the end of spring to the end of summer (October, and December 2017, and February 2018) for *M. galloprovincialis*. A similar temporal trend was notable for recruits for the two species, with low abundances at the end of winter and beginning of spring (July to September 2017) and high abundances at the end of summer into the beginning of autumn (February to April 2018). Juvenile barnacle and cyprid abundances were low during the end of winter to early summer (July to December 2017) with peak abundances over summer to the early winter months (January to June 2018). To couple these expected reproductive cycles, during the summer months, the average wind direction was

either westerly (between south-west and north-west) or coming from the south (between south-west and south-east). According to the expected divergence (Marshall & Plum, 2016) and angle (Bressan and Constantin, 2019) of current direction from the wind direction, westerly winds should promote onshore currents (to the left of the wind direction) and therefore should result in an increase in settlement and recruitment of mussels and barnacles, as was observed in this study.

During the months of increased *P. perna*, *M. galloprovincialis* and overall total settler and recruit abundances, the sites located within the bay (BDW and BB) mostly presented higher abundances than those on the open coast (SK, CP, CR, and KOS). Similarly, barnacle cyprid abundances increased in numbers within the bay compared to the open coast sites. Surprisingly, in the later stage, juvenile barnacle abundances increased in numbers at SK, CP and BDW (which are the westernmost sites) rather than just within the bay. South-westerly winds might have resulted in currents moving in a north-westerly direction, due to the diversion angle caused by the earth's rotation and the Coriolis effect (Marshall & Plumb, 2016; Bressan & Constantin, 2019). The site at BDW may therefore have had statistically higher abundances than the other sites because it is located on the western side and is inside a bay, whilst the other western sites (SK and CP) are on the open coast. Cyclonic and anti-cyclonic gyres, which are normally found in bays (Dubois *et al.*, 2007), could have also resulted in larvae being trapped in the coastal boundary layer, resulting in increased settlement and recruitment at both bay sites (BDW and BB). SK, CP, and BDW are located on the western side of the study area, and with west moving currents, those sites were likely to receive more competent larvae, which would explain the increased abundance of juvenile barnacle on those sites. The increased swimming speed of cyprids (0.17–0.55 cm/s) (Chia *et al.*, 1984), could have made them more suitable to settlement on the open coast sites (SK and CP), in

comparison to the slow swimming bivalve larvae (e.g., *Mytilus edulis* swimming speed of 0.11 cm/s) (Chia *et al.*, 1984). This would explain the increased abundances of juvenile barnacles, but not bivalve settlement or recruitment, on the western sites of the open coast.

Differences in the nearshore hydrodynamics at different sites with contrasting topographies can result in different settlement and recruitment abundances (Fuentes & Morales, 1994; von der Meden *et al.*, 2008). The headlands bordering an embayment influence the alongshore water flow, thereby creating a retention zone within the bay (Pitcher *et al.*, 2010). Water residence time within an embayment is higher than at an open coast site (Graham & Largier, 1997; Pitcher *et al.*, 2010; Largier, 2020). These embayments therefore increase the opportunities for retention of organisms (Roughan *et al.*, 2005; Largier, 2020) and typically increase productivity (Pitcher *et al.*, 2010; Largier, 2020).

Bays are highly productive areas, especially when located in upwelling regions (Largier, 2020). The south coast of South Africa is known for upwelling (Schumann *et al.*, 1982), and Algoa Bay, which is situated in this region, is surrounded by upwelling hotspots, namely, Cape Recife on the western side (Schumann *et al.*, 1982; 2005; Goschen & Schumann, 1995), the Agulhas Current to the south further offshore (Goschen & Schumann, 1988; Schumann *et al.*, 1988), and Cape Padrone or Woody Cape on the eastern side (Goschen *et al.*, 2012). Upwelled waters are then trapped within the bay (Goschen & Schumann, 1995; Schumann *et al.*, 2005) via cyclonic and anticyclonic circulation of currents in bays (Dubois *et al.*, 2007).

Upwelling is a phenomenon linked directly to wind forcing (McClain *et al.*, 1986; Suginoara, 1974; Capet *et al.*, 2004; Goschen *et al.*, 2012; Largier, 2020). There was no relationship between upwelling and settler abundances at any of the study sites, but there was a positive relationship with recruit abundances of *Perna perna* at one sites (BB). Similarly for *Mytilus*

galloprovincialis settler abundances, there no relationship with any environmental variable, but upwelling positively relates with *M. galloprovincialis* recruit abundances at BDW with longer time lags (7, 14 days, and 1 month). These results suggest that increased recruitment occurred during the upwelling season. This concurs with findings of increased recruitment of mussels and barnacles around the Cape of Good Hope during the upwelling season (Pfaff *et al.*, 2011). These results indicate that early life stages respond differently to the same phenomena (such as upwelling) than the later stages, and therefore, early-stage planktonic larvae are more likely to be distributed differently throughout the water column (Tapia *et al.*, 2010; Bonicelli *et al.*, 2016). This has been demonstrated in studies of the early life stages of the marine gastropod *Concholepas concholepas*, which was concentrated at different parts of the water column than those of the later ontogenetic stage (Molinet *et al.*, 2008; Tapia *et al.*, 2010; Bonicelli *et al.*, 2016). Such patterns are likely to increase the chances of offshore transport of the early developmental stages and facilitate onshore transport of the late stages (Tester *et al.*, 2004).

Another factor that is directly linked to wind intensity is the dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy (Pringle, 2007). With an increase in wind speeds, the surface layer of water tends to be more turbulent than at the bottom (Cheung & Street, 1988). Individuals which avoid the surface are not likely to be transported by wind-driven Ekman currents near the surface, which are generated through the turbulent mixing of water (Pringle, 2007).

Persistent hours and high intensity of easterly winds generally result in upwelling along the open coast in this region (Schumann & Martin, 1991). Strong winds produce increased the dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy (Pringle, 2007). During the summer season, persistent easterly winds were noted, suggesting that there was a level of upwelling that occurred at the

open coast sites around the bay. The abundance of mussel recruits positively correlated to the number of hours of easterly wind. This could be a result of increased food availability due to upwelling (Kämpf & Chapman, 2016). These strong easterly winds could have also resulted in increased turbulent kinetic energy in the water, which would also increase the feeding chances of these organisms (Marrase *et al.*, 1990).

With strong easterly winds occurring between spring and autumn, it was noted that *Perna perna* started settling and recruiting after the easterlies, whilst *Mytilus galloprovincialis* settled and recruited within the period of persistent easterly winds. Barnacles, on the other hand, settled towards the end of the upwelling season towards winter. The peak settling period for both species of mussels and for barnacles could have been triggered by upwelling due to the easterly winds (Goschen *et al.*, 2012), which would have resulted in an increase in food availability (Kämpf & Chapman, 2016).

Overall, the settler/recruit abundances of all the taxa studied changed over time and space as shown by the significant results of the interaction of month and site. This can be due to a number of factors, including behavioural mechanisms as well as physical processes. For example, settler/recruit abundances correlated to both upwelling and the dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy. These oceanic processes are both partly and/or mostly wind-induced/driven, as increased wind speed results in increased surface dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy. Wind direction, on the other hand, plays a role in upwelling or downwelling. The number of hours of westerly and easterly winds correlated with the early stages of mussels (settlers and recruits) and barnacles (cyprids and juveniles). Westerlies are mostly responsible for onshore surface currents, leading to downwelling, hence the increased barnacle settlement (Bertness *et al.*, 1996), whilst easterlies are mostly responsible for

offshore movement of surface currents, leading to upwelling. This directional movement of currents is responsible for larval offshore transport and onshore delivery at settlement sites.

Chapter 4

Coupling invertebrate larval distribution with settlement: consequences of the prevalent wind structures on the south-east coast of South Africa

4.1. Introduction

The movement of pelagic larvae in the water column and back to the shore to recruit into the adult population has been of interest to many researchers (Keough & Downes, 1982; Pineda, 2000; Porri *et al.*, 2006a; Pineda *et al.*, 2007; Pfaff *et al.*, 2015; Pineda *et al.*, 2018). Knowledge of larval movement increases our understanding of population dynamics (Gaines & Roughgarden, 1985), geographical species ranges (Scheltema, 1971; Broitman *et al.*, 2001; Donelson *et al.*, 2019), and the introduction and spread of invasive organisms (Geller, 1994; Pineda, 2000; McQuaid & Phillips, 2000; Thresher *et al.*, 2003; Vander Zanden & Olden, 2008). Spatio-temporal patterns of spawning and settlement of local coastal benthic populations can be linked (Fraschetti *et al.*, 2003), suggesting that the transport of larvae can be limited to the vicinity of the adult population (Prince *et al.*, 1987; McQuaid & Phillips, 2000; Tapia & Pineda, 2007). Despite coupling mechanisms between spawning and settlement, the number of individuals settling/recruiting may not directly reflect the number of larvae produced by adults (McQuaid & Lawrie, 2005; Pineda *et al.*, 2010), mostly due to the high larval loss driven by predation (Morgan, 1990; Pechenik, 1999; Johnson & Shanks, 2003; Allen, 2008), oceanic circulation (Roughgarden *et al.*, 1988; Connolly *et al.*, 2001) and pre- to post-settlement events (Fraschetti *et al.*, 2003).

To some extent, the magnitude of adult reproductive output, coupled with the direct effects of nearshore circulation, determines the availability of pelagic larvae (Connell, 1985; Roughgarden *et al.*, 1988), which in turn can influence settlement (Connell, 1985; Hurlbut, 1992; Pineda, 2000; Pineda *et al.*, 2002), as the onshore arrival of propagules has been found to be correlated with nearshore larval availability (Bertness *et al.*, 1996; Jeffery & Underwood, 2000). In line with this interdependency between larval availability and settlement, the spatio-temporal patterns of propagule distribution in the water column (Grosberg, 1982; Gaines *et al.*, 1985) and larval supply to settlement habitats (Schmitt & Holbrook, 1996;

Jenkins, 2005; Porri *et al.*, 2006a; Pineda *et al.*, 2010) are key to the structuring and dynamics of populations (Fryxell *et al.*, 2008; Nathan, 2008). To maintain populations of benthic invertebrates, competent larvae must find a suitable habitat, attach (Boyd *et al.*, 1992; Hurlbut, 1992) and eventually reproduce (Robins *et al.*, 2013).

Understanding the population dynamics of benthic invertebrates can be improved through the parallel study of larval availability and settlement (Pineda, 1991; Miron *et al.*, 1995; Pineda, 2000), as variations in benthic marine community dynamics are a result of variation in recruitment and mortality rates (Gaines & Roughgarden, 1985; Roughgarden *et al.*, 1988). Strong correlations between larval availability and settlement rates of benthic species (Minchinton & Scheibling, 1991; Miron *et al.*, 1995) can result from both biological (Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006) and hydrographic processes (Pineda, 1991).

The nearshore effects of circulation, influenced by physical features such as tides (Shanks, 1983; Pineda, 1999; Roegner *et al.*, 2007) and upwelling (Pineda, 1991; Shanks & Brink, 2005; Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006; dos Santos *et al.*, 2008), play important roles in the transport and/or retention of marine larvae (Shanks, 1986a; Townsend & Pettigrew, 1996; Morgan *et al.*, 2009; Morgan *et al.*, 2011). Wind-induced nearshore upwelling is a process whereby surface waters flow offshore (Capet *et al.*, 2004) as a result of alongshore and/or offshore winds (Schumann *et al.*, 1982; Simons, 1983; Prandle, 1987; Goschen & Schumann, 1988; Roberts, 1990; Ng, 1993; Pattiaratchi *et al.*, 1997), which also vary with time and space (Schumann & Martin, 1991). Periodic upwelling events may result in loss of larvae through offshore surface export, resulting in localized uncoupling of larval abundances in the water column and at settlement sites.

Local winds affect nearshore ocean circulation (Pruszek, 1980; Schumann *et al.*, 1982; Goschen & Schumann, 1988; Walker & Hammack, 2000; Reynolds-Fleming & Fleming, 2005;

Fontán *et al.*, 2009) both in open coasts and in bays (Breitburg, 1990; Woodson *et al.*, 2007; Bonicelli *et al.*, 2014). Along and/or offshore wind components, leading to cross-shore currents (Guo & Valle-Levinson, 2008), may play an important role in onshore and offshore transport of material (Tyler & Seliger, 1978; Boyd *et al.*, 1992), whilst the wind components responsible for clockwise and/or anti-clockwise current circulation (Kitheka, 1996; Inoue *et al.*, 2000; Otobe *et al.*, 2009) may result in trapping of material within a bay (Kitheka, 1996), particularly material which depends on nearshore current circulation (Shelton & Hutchings, 1982; Boyd *et al.*, 1992; McQuaid & Phillips, 2000; Walker & Hammack, 2000; Roberts & van den Berg, 2005; Roberts *et al.*, 2010).

The combined design of quantifying wind effects on larval distribution in the water column (Chapter 2) and larval abundance at the settlement/recruitment sites on rocky shores (Chapter 3) warrants a further look at the relationship between larval availability with larval delivery in relation to (prevailing) winds.

4.2. Material & methods

4.2.1. Study sites

The study was conducted over four sites, namely, Cape Recife (CR) -34°02' S and 25°41' E; Algoa West (AW) -34°01' S and 25°43' E, Algoa East (AE) -33°46' S and 26°17' E, and Woody Cape (WC) -33°46' S and 26°19' E, located in the nearshore, coupled with six sites, namely, Skoenmakerskop (SK; -34°02' S, 25°32' E), Chelsea Point (CP; -34°02' S, 25°34' E), Boardwalk (BDW; -33°58' S, 25°39' E), Brighton Beach (BB; -33°53' S, 25°37' E), Cannon Rocks (CR; -33°45' S, 26°32' E), and Kenton-on-Sea (KOS; -33°41' S, 26°40' E), located on the rocky intertidal zone, all of these on the south east coast of South Africa (Figure 4.1).

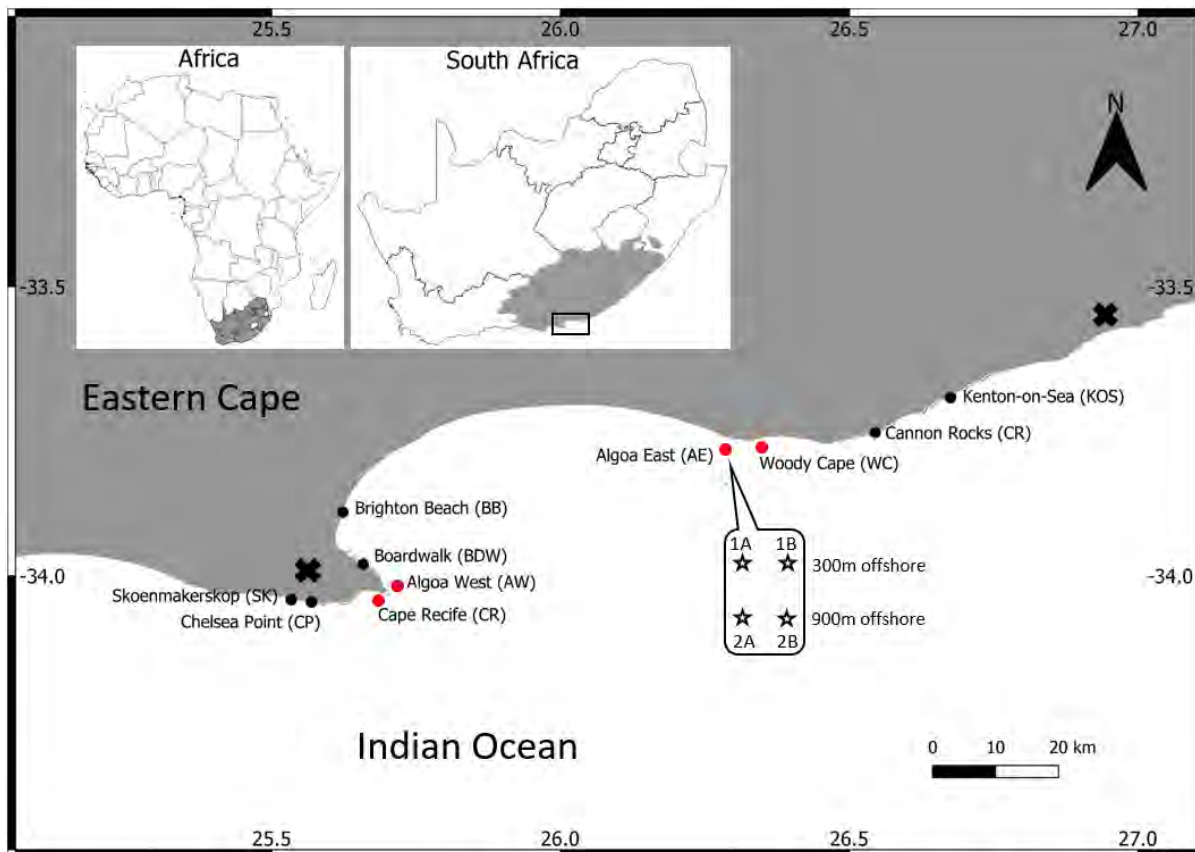


Figure 4.1: Map of the sampling sites (red and black dots represent nearshore and rocky intertidal sampling sites respectively) along the south east coast of South Africa. The stars represent the nearshore sampling design as transects (A and B) at each site and the distance of the sampling stations from the shore. The black crosses represent the Port Elizabeth (left) and the Port Alfred (right) anemometer locations.

4.2.2. Physical data

Nearshore ocean current data for the period from November 2017 to May 2018 were obtained from a moored up-facing Acoustic Doppler Current Profiler (ADCP) on the 22-metre depth contour at Cape Recife. The ADCP recorded current data every 30 minutes, sampling the water column using 21 bins of 1 metre depth. Before analysis, the quality of the data from each bin was checked, and the cut-off point for quality data was deemed to be 75% of the measurements (readings) (Patrick *et al*, 2013), while data with a quality < 75% were regarded as bad data and therefore discarded. For each measurement, the ADCP has a value called the 'Percentage Good', which is an indication of the quality of the data stored. For example, if the

moored ADCP was set to ping or measure every 5 minutes, but to save an average value for a 30-minute time period. This means that there would be six pings for a 30-minute interval. The six pings would then be averaged and if the 'Percentage Good' value of the six pings was < 75%, then that data were removed and labelled as bad data, however, if the average value had a 'Percentage Good' of $\geq 75\%$, then that data were labelled as good data and used in an analysis. Data quality < 75% was assumed to possibly be contaminated by large particles or organisms, and therefore these data would not represent the true nature of the currents (Gordon, 1996). Currents with good data closest to the surface (at 4 metres from the surface) were used, as they were deemed most likely to be affected by wind.

Hourly wind speed data covering the whole sampling months were obtained from ERA5 hourly data on single levels from 1940 to present website. The pixels of the data points for wind speed were extracted in respect to the coordinates of the sampling sites. Hourly wind direction data were then calculated using the proxy of wind speed (zonal and meridional) on R-studio version 2002.02.3. The equation is as follows:

$$\text{Wind direction} = \text{function}(u,v)\{(180+\text{atan2}(u,v)*180/\pi)\%\%360\}$$

Where u is the alongshore wind speed, v is the cross-shore wind speed, atan2 returns the angle in radians for the tangent u/v , and π is the items response probability.

4.2.3. Biological data

The biological data collection is discussed in detail in Chapters 2 and 3. Note that only mussel larvae in the water column were correlated with larval settlement, as there were insufficient barnacle nauplii and cyprids in the water column to allow for a correlation between them and those found on the settlement/recruitment plates. There were however, enough cyprids and juvenile barnacles on the plates to allow for such correlation analysis.

4.2.4. Statistical analyses

A pooled data approach was used in the correlation of current data with wind data, whereby only hourly data were averaged for both variables. Due to the high number of models tested, to reduce Type I errors, Benjamini-Hochberg false discovery rate correction was applied (FDR, Benjamini & Hochberg, 1995). For the period during which the larval sampling overlapped with settlement and recruitment sampling, wind stick vectors were created using RStudio (v1.2.5033) and contour plots for currents were created using Surfer v4.0. In preparing the wind stick vector diagrams, the oceanographic convention (direction towards which the wind is blowing) was used, and the data were smoothed with a low-pass filter (Goschen *et al.*, 2012), which preconditions and enables processing of data (Walters & Heston, 1982; Thomson & Emery, 2014).

For the analysis of correlations between hourly winds and currents, all the primary directions (N, NE, E, SE, S, SW, W, and NW) of wind and currents were considered, while for correlations among larval distribution, settlement and wind, only westerly (between 225° and 315°) and easterly (between 45° and 135°) winds were considered. This was done as these were the focus point of the study, and therefore hypothesized to likely be responsible for cross-shore delivery of larvae, given the orientation of the coastline and the dominant winds in the region (Schumann *et al.*, 1988; Schumann & Martin, 1991). This approach was considered as the sampling sites were perpendicular to west and east prevalent winds, and were therefore likely to receive the effect of wind from these directions in an alongshore manner. Since wind and current direction are circular data (modulo 360), a circular-circular correlation was performed (Fisher & Lee, 1983) to test whether wind direction correlated with current direction. This correlation analysis was done using Oriana v4.01.

A possible relationship between larval availability and larval settlement/recruitment was investigated by correlating the abundance of larvae in the water column with the abundance of mussel settlers/recruits collected on the scouring pads and barnacle cyprids/juveniles on the plates. The correlations were done on larvae collected on certain months, with settlers and/or recruits of the same month. Shapiro-Wilk's *W* test and Levene's test were used to test for normality of data and homogeneity of variance, respectively. Data were then log transformed to satisfy the normality assumption (Feng *et al.*, 2014). Correlation analyses were performed using Spatial Analysis in Macroecology (v4.0).

Larval abundances in the water column and settlement pads were separately correlated with wind data. Due to low numbers of specimens per mussel taxon, larvae were pooled, and the daily sampling averages of the total larvae in the water column over both depth and distance from shore per site were correlated with the number of hours of westerly and easterly wind, as well as the average wind speed in both directions. Monthly averages of the total settlers, total recruits, total barnacle cyprids and total juvenile barnacles per site were also correlated with the number of hours of westerly and easterly wind and the average wind speed for both wind directions. Wind data were lagged by 12 hours, 24 hours, 2 days, 4 days, 7 days, 14 days and 1 month for the analysis of larval abundance in the water column, and by 12 hours, 24 hours and 2 days for the analysis of abundance of bivalve settlers and barnacle cyprids, whilst 12 hours, 24 hours, 2 days, 4 days, 7 days, 14 days, and 1-month time lags were used for bivalve recruits and juvenile barnacles. Due to the multiple tests performed, the false discovery rate correction was applied (FDR, Benjamini and Hochberg, 1995) to reduce the risk of Type I error. Pearson correlation analyses were performed on Statistical Analysis for Macroecology (SAM) v4.

4.3. Results

4.3.1. Physical data

Current data from the top three depths (1–3 m) of the water column were excluded from the analysis as they contained a high proportion of bad data (Figure 4.2 gives an example from one site, CR). Current data at 4 m depth were the closest to the surface of the water column with sufficient good data, and therefore currents from 4 m to the bottom were used for correlation analyses.

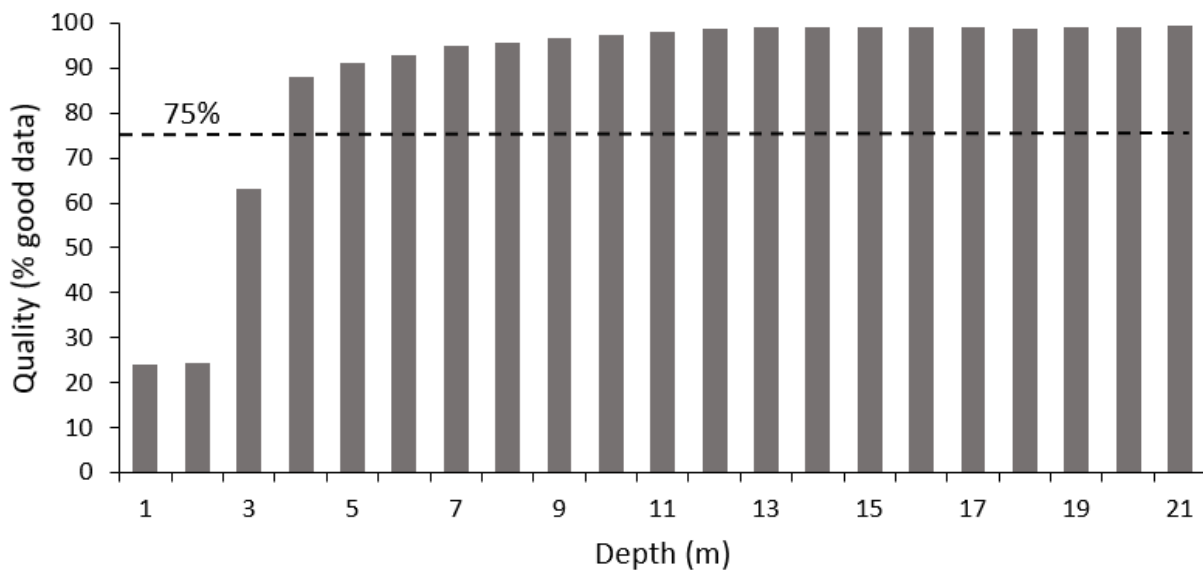


Figure 4.2: Percentage of good data at each depth from a bottom-moored ADCP found on the 22-metre depth contour in Cape Recife, on the western side of Algoa Bay. Note the low quality of data close to the surface (depth 1 to 3 metres).

After applying the Benjamini-Hochberg false discovery rate correction on the physical data of winds and currents, the new p-value was 0.023 (Appendix: Table A6).

Over the four occasions that meroplankton sampling coincided with rocky shore sampling, wind speed was significantly correlated with current speed and likewise with wind and current direction, except for wind and current speed between 2 February and 4 March 2018 at 8 m depth (Table 4.1). On three of these four occasions; 5 November to 2 December 2017,

2 December 2017 to 4 January 2018, and 2 February to 4 March 2018; wind speed was positively correlated with the current speed and had the highest correlation coefficients ($r = 0.267$, $r = 0.218$, and $r = 0.193$ respectively) at the deepest depth of 20 m (Table 4.1). From 4 March and 5 April 2018, the highest correlation coefficient ($r = 0.145$), with a positive correlation between wind and current speed was at 12 m depth.

Wind direction, on the other hand, was correlated with current direction and had the highest correlation coefficients at depths of 4 m ($r = -0.095$), 16 m ($r = 0.083$), and 16 m ($r = 0.023$) during three of the sampling occasions (5 November to 2 December 2017, 2 December 2017 to 4 January 2018 and 4 March to 5 April 2018, respectively). From 2 February to 4 March 2018, wind direction negatively correlated with current direction with the highest correlation coefficient ($r = -0.173$) at 8 m depth (Table 4.1).

Table 4.1: Correlations between wind data and nearshore current data at different depths from a moored ADCP off Cape Recife, placed at the 22 m contour. Significant correlations are shown in bold.

| Time period | Depth | Wind speed vs Current speed | | Wind direction vs Current direction | |
|------------------------------|-------|--------------------------------|------------------|--|-----------------|
| | | r | P | r | p |
| 5 Nov. 2017 – 2 Dec. 2017 | 4 m | 0.225 | <0.001 | -0.095 | <0.05 |
| | 8 m | 0.166 | <0.001 | -0.032 | <0.05 |
| | 12 m | 0.165 | <0.001 | 0.028 | <0.05 |
| | 16 m | 0.186 | <0.001 | 0.031 | <0.05 |
| | 20 m | 0.267 | <0.001 | -0.026 | <0.05 |
| 2 Dec. 2017 – 4 Jan. 2018 | 4 m | 0.170 | <0.001 | -0.056 | <0.05 |
| | 8 m | 0.121 | <0.001 | 0.013 | <0.05 |
| | 12 m | 0.124 | <0.001 | 0.082 | <0.05 |
| | 16 m | 0.170 | <0.001 | 0.083 | <0.05 |
| | 20 m | 0.218 | <0.001 | 0.017 | <0.05 |
| 2 Feb. 2018 – 4 Mar. 2018 | 4 m | 0.085 | 0.023 | 0.002 | <0.05 |
| | 8 m | 0.064 | 0.085 | -0.005 | <0.05 |
| | 12 m | 0.089 | 0.018 | 0.004 | <0.05 |
| | 16 m | 0.151 | <0.001 | 0.021 | <0.05 |
| | 20 m | 0.193 | <0.001 | 0.016 | <0.05 |
| 4 Mar. 2018 – 5 Apr. 2018 | 4 m | 0.108 | 0.002 | -0.03 | <0.05 |
| | 8 m | 0.108 | 0.002 | -0.003 | <0.05 |
| | 12 m | 0.145 | <0.001 | 0.018 | <0.05 |
| | 16 m | 0.129 | <0.001 | 0.023 | <0.05 |
| | 20 m | 0.122 | <0.001 | -0.005 | <0.05 |

The mean current velocity, as expected, decreased with depth (Figure 4.3a, b, c, d).

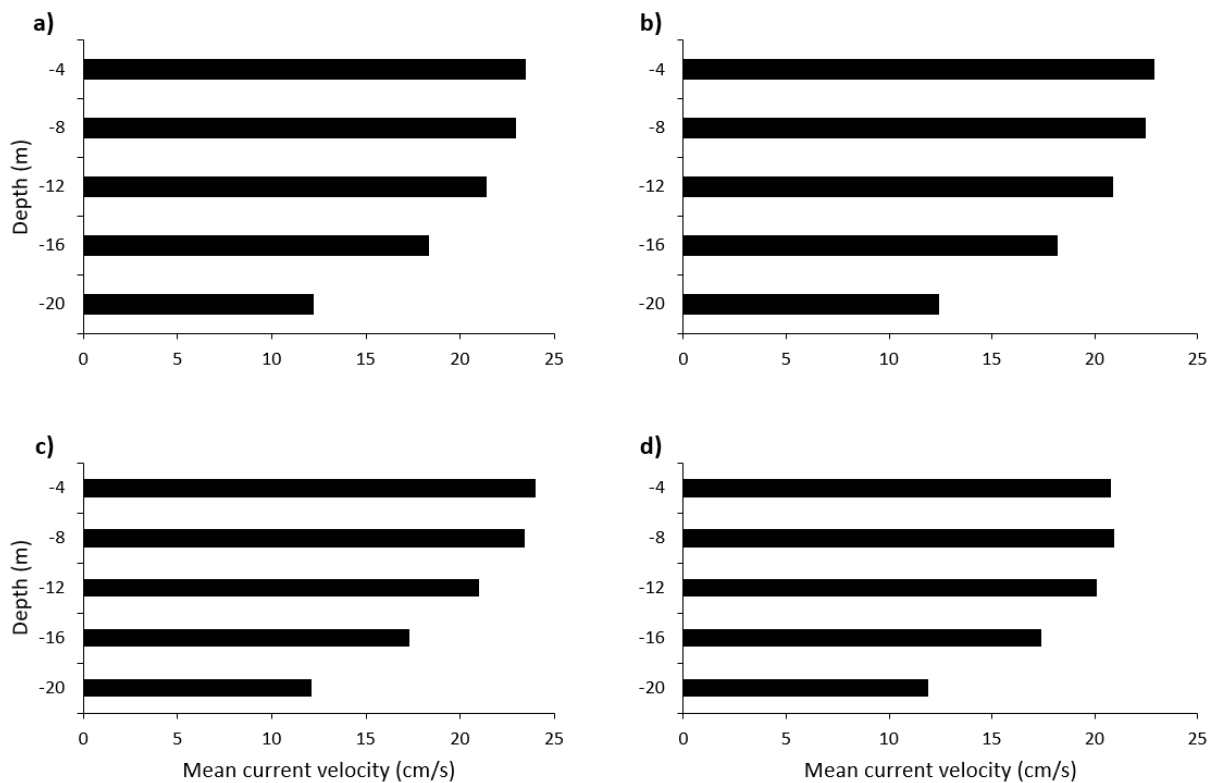


Figure 4.3: Nearshore mean current velocity at the given depth intervals during **a)** 5 November–2 December 2017, **b)** 2 December 2017–4 January 2018, **c)** 2 February–4 March 2018, and **d)** 4 March–5 April 2018 time periods. Data were collected from a bottom moored ADCP on the 22m depth contour off Cape Recife.

From 5–7 November 2017, wind blew at a velocity of 2–4 m/s to the south-east and at the same time period the current speed was between 0–30 cm/s throughout the water column (Figure 4.4a, b). During this same time period, there was vertical stratification with the surface currents moving to the east and north-east, whilst the bottom currents moved to the west and south-west (Figure 4.4c). This again was seen from 21–25 November 2017 (Figure 4.4a, b, c). From the 7–11 November 2017, when the wind blew towards the north-east direction at rates of 1–2 m/s, the current velocity was stronger (30–50 cm/s) and the currents flowed to the south-east (Figure 4.4a, b, c).

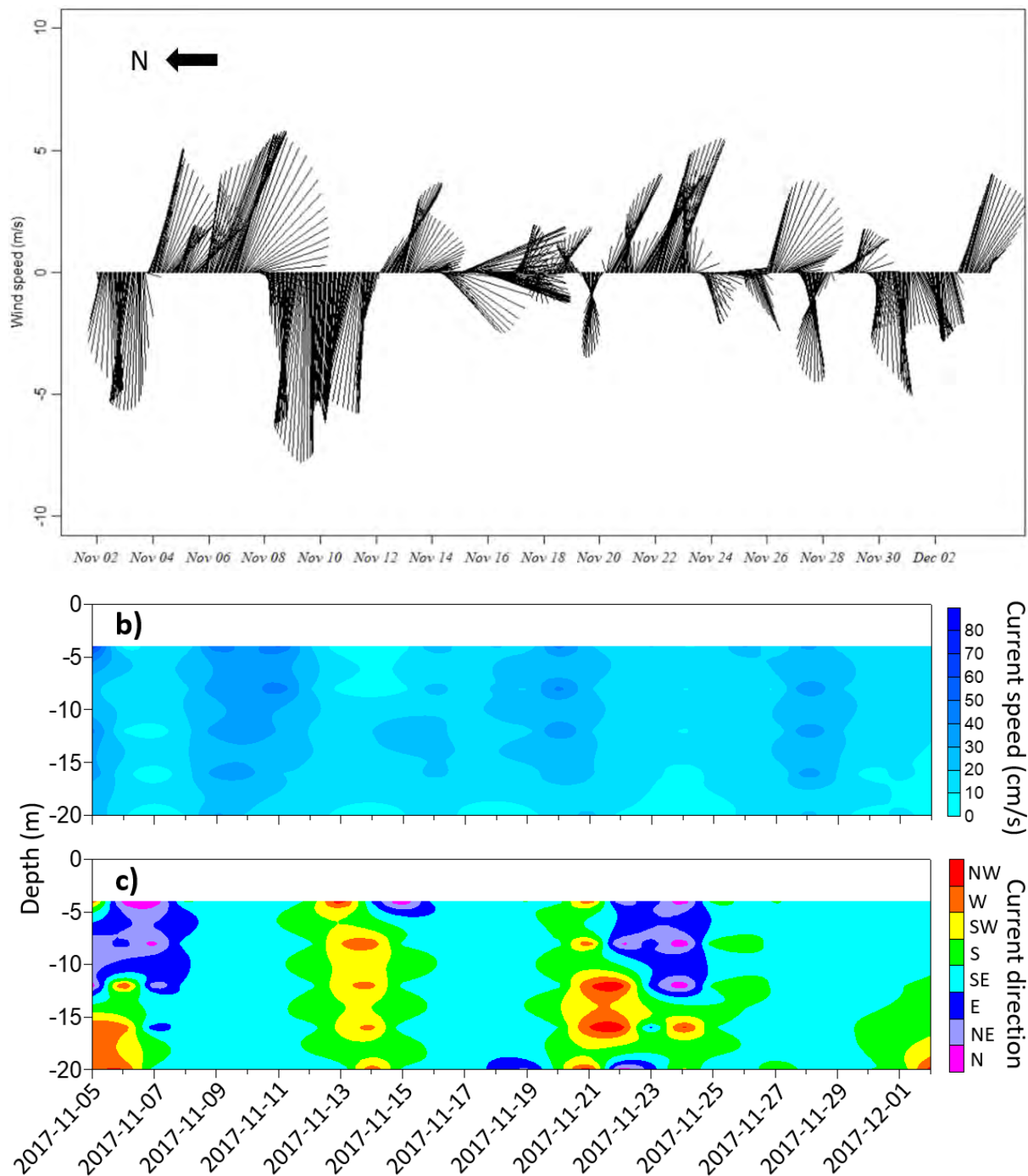


Figure 4.4: **(a)** wind data (oceanographic convention) obtained from ERA5 Reanalysis with current data; **(b)** speed and **(c)** direction, from a moored ADCP off Cape Recife for the time period 5 November to 2 December 2017.

During the periods of 3–9 December 2017 and 28–31 December 2017, the wind blew towards the north-east at a velocity ranging from 1–2 m/s and the currents flowed at velocities ranging from 20–50 cm/s in a south-east direction (Figure 4.5a, b, c).

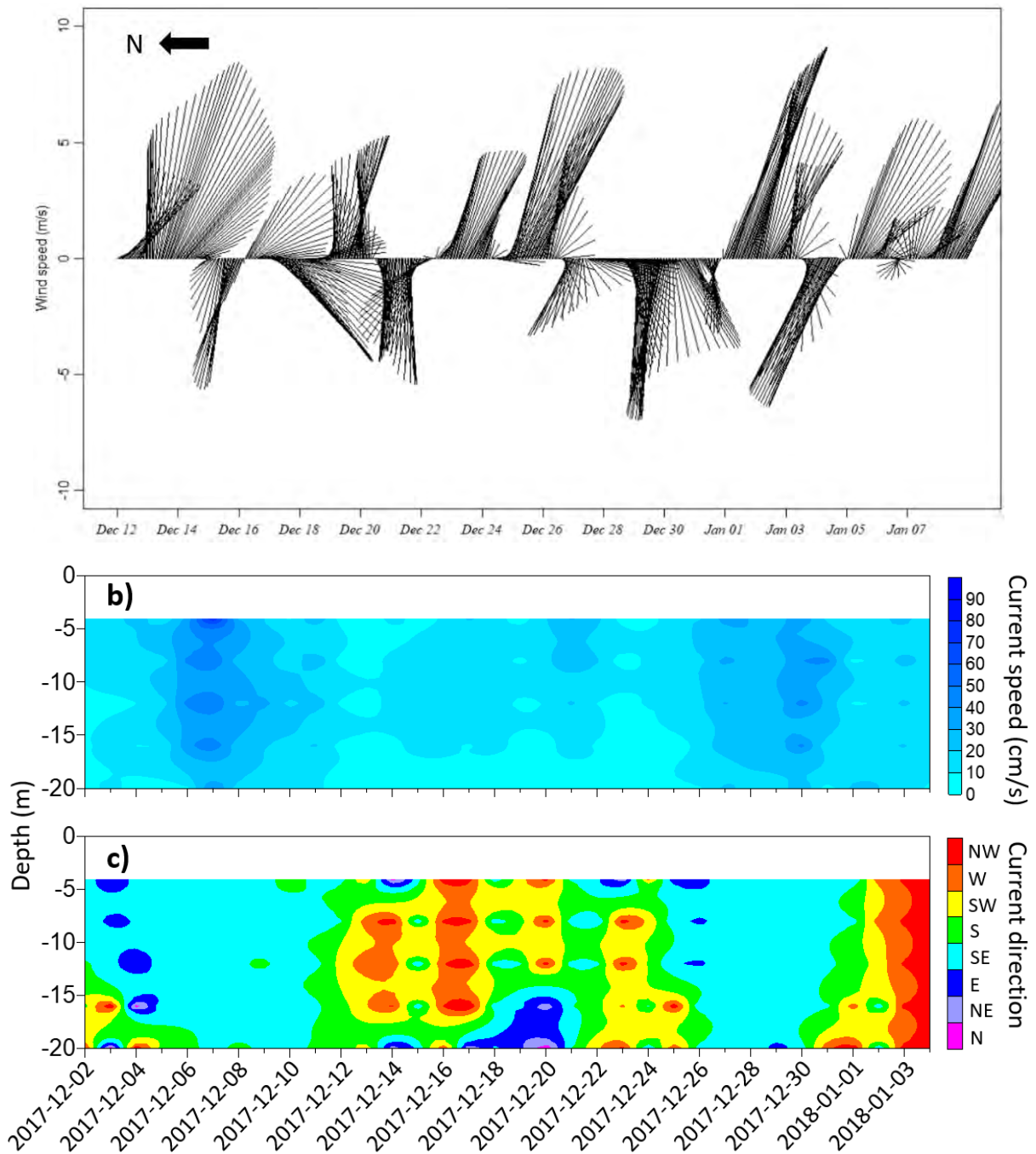


Figure 4.5: **(a)** wind data (oceanographic convention) obtained from ERA5 Reanalysis with current data; **(b)** speed and **(c)** direction, from a moored ADCP off Cape Recife for the time period 2 December 2017 to 4 January 2018.

From 2 February to 6 March 2018, the wind direction varied considerably, with winds alternating between blowing towards the south-east and blowing towards the north-west at speeds ranging from 1–4 m/s (Figure 4.6a). During this time, the current velocity also changed

intermittently, with alternating periods of fast and slow flowing currents (Figure 4.6b). Current direction also varied, with days of homogenous currents moving to the south-east and days of currents moving in the south-west and west directions (Figure 4.6c).

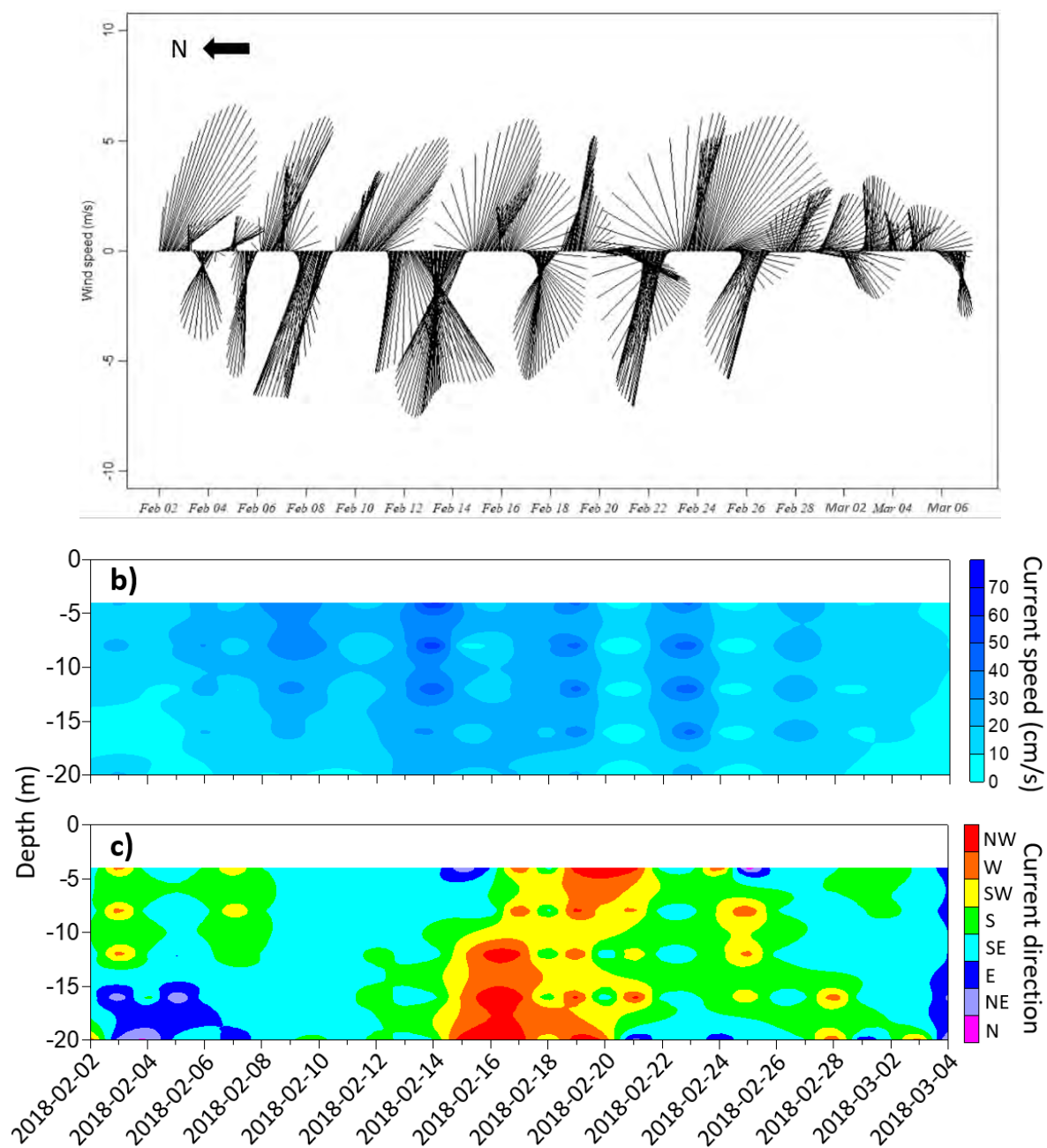


Figure 4.6: **(a)** wind data (oceanographic convention) obtained from ERA5 Reanalysis with current data; **(b)** speed and **(c)** direction, from a moored ADCP off Cape Recife for the time period 2 February to 4 March 2018.

During the period from 4 March to 6 April 2018, the wind varied from blowing in a south-easterly to a north westerly direction almost daily, at speeds ranging from 1–3 m/s (Figure 4.7a). The current speeds were dominated by velocities of about 10–20 cm/s (Figure 4.7b), with current directions changing from east to south-east to south to south-west, and some spikes from the west (Figure 4.7c)

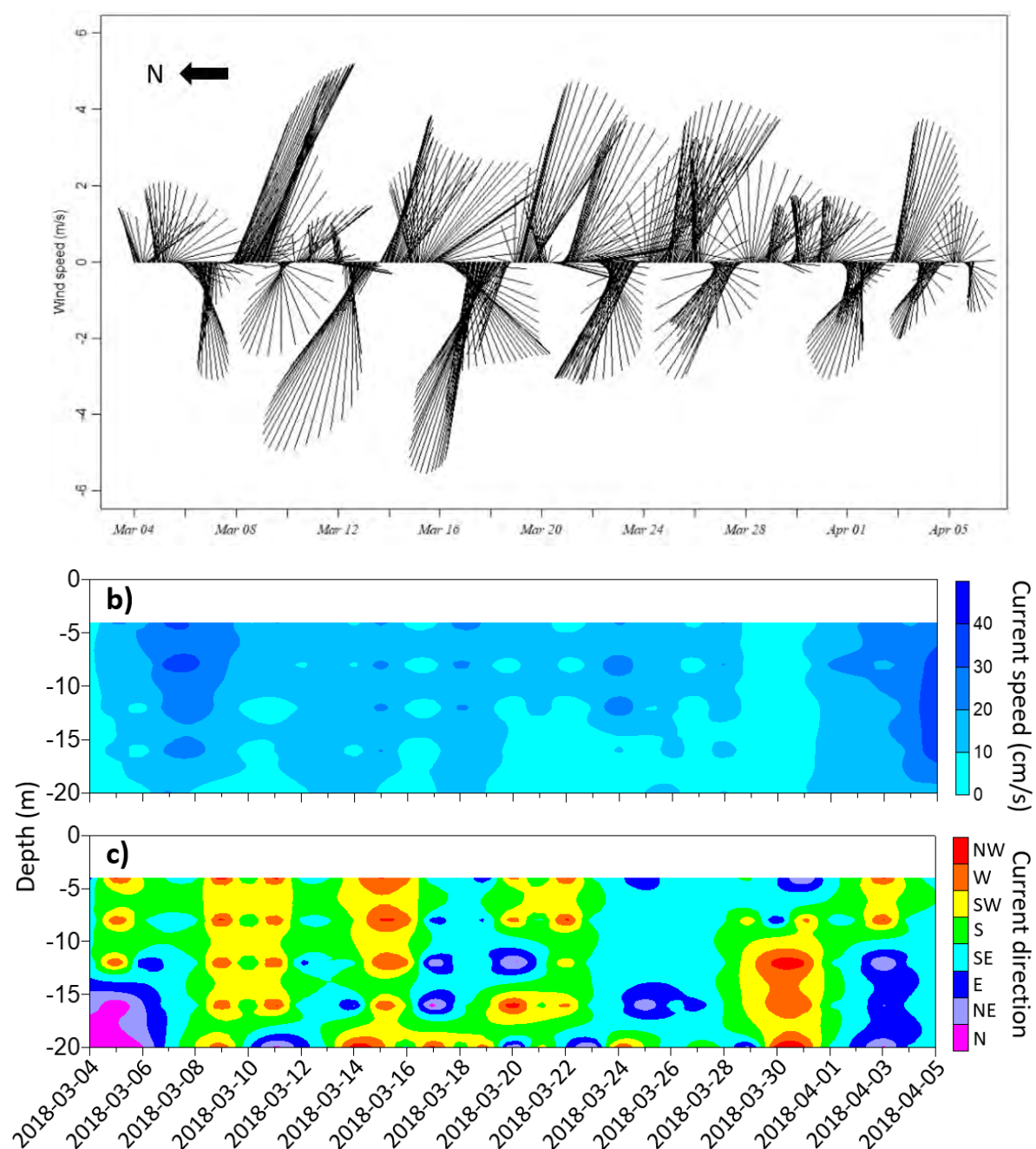


Figure 4.7: **(a)** wind data (oceanographic convention) obtained from ERA5 Reanalysis with current data; **(b)** speed and **(c)** direction, from a moored ADCP off Cape Recife for the time period 4 March to 5 April 2018.

4.3.2. Biological data

The average abundances of the early developmental stages (mussel settlers and barnacle cyprids, collected from pads or plates respectively) of invertebrates were positively correlated with their respective late developmental stages (mussel recruits and juvenile barnacles) (Table 4.2). In the case of mussels, the mean larval abundance in the water column did not correlate with the mean settler abundance (Table 4.2). Due to the very low numbers of barnacle nauplii or/and cyprids found in the water column, the correlation between abundances in the water column and on settlements plates was not investigated.

Table 4.2: Correlations between average mussel settler with mussel recruit abundances (n = 84), average cyprid and juvenile barnacle abundances from plates (n = 84), and the average mussel larval and settler abundances (n = 14). r = Pearson's correlation coefficient, p = probability value. Significant results are shown in bold.

| | |
|---|------------------|
| Mean mussel settler vs mean mussel recruit abundances | |
| r | p |
| 0.373 | <0.001 |
| Mean cyprid vs mean juvenile barnacle abundances | |
| r | p |
| 0.426 | <0.001 |
| Mean mussel larval vs mean mussel settler abundances | |
| r | p |
| -0.153 | 0.587 |

Average mussel settler abundance explained 14% of the total variation of mean recruit abundance (Figure 4.8), while the mean cyprid abundance explained 18% of the total variation in the mean abundance of the juvenile barnacles (Figure 4.9).

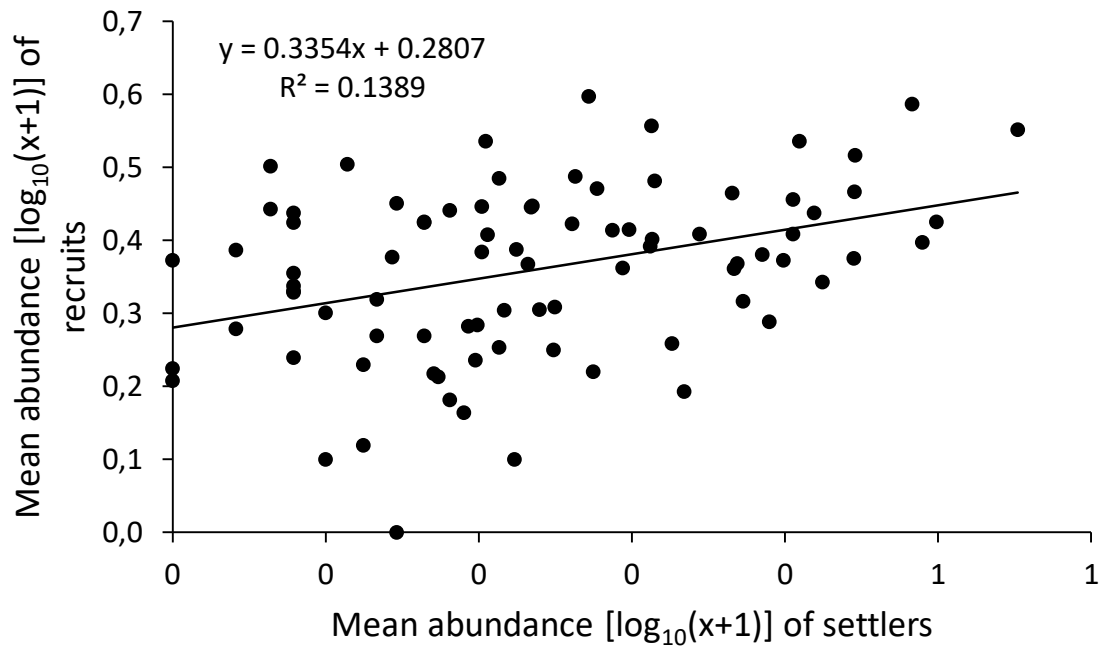


Figure 4.8: Correlation between the (log transformed) mean mussel settler and recruit abundances.

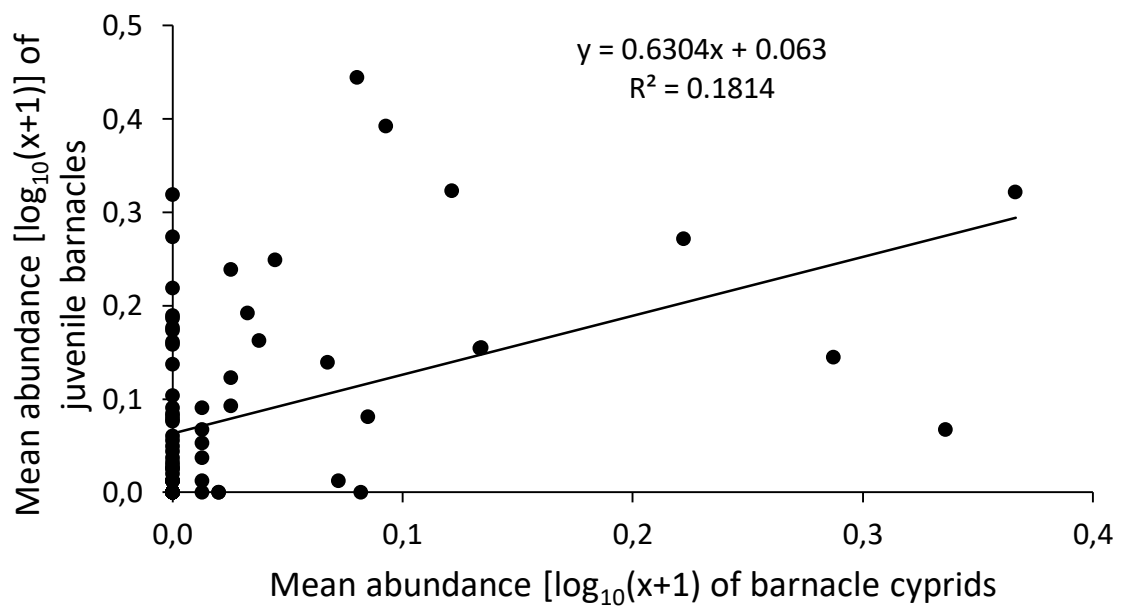


Figure 4.9: Correlation between the (log transformed) mean cyprid and juvenile barnacle abundances.

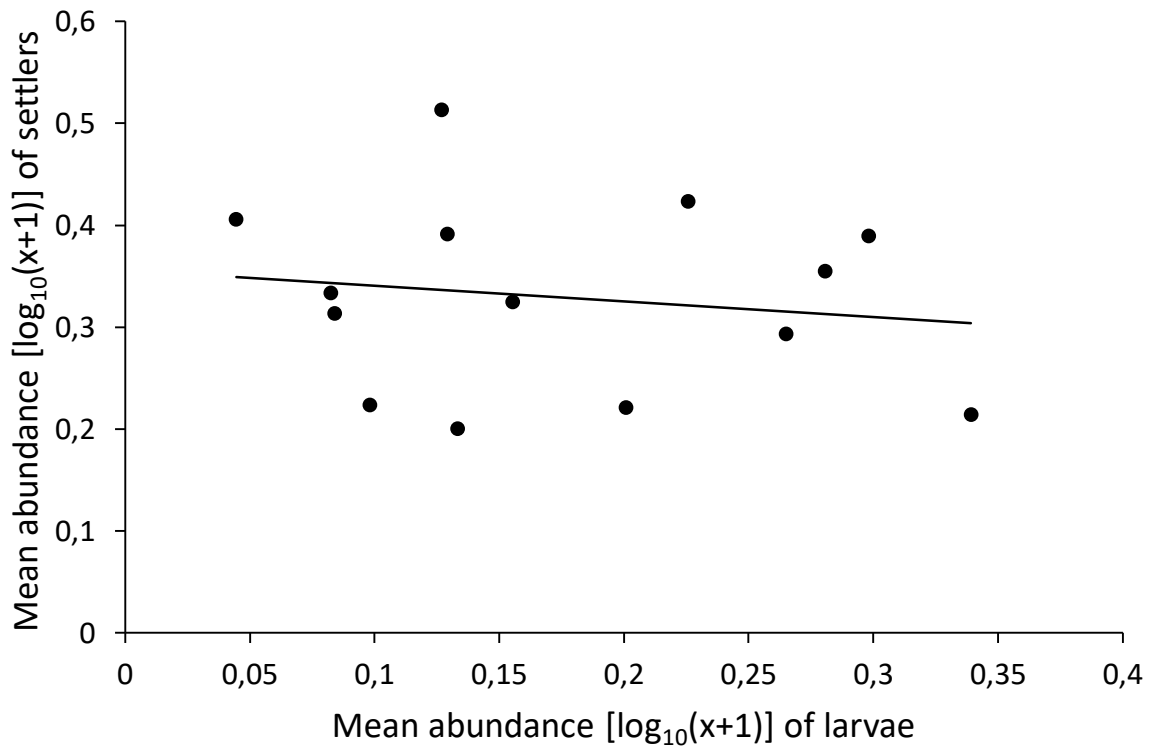


Figure 4.10: Correlation between the (log transformed) mean larval abundance in the water column and the (log transformed) mean settler abundance on the settlement pads.

4.3.3. Bio-physical relationships

With the application of the Benjamini-Hochberg false discovery rate correction to the correlation of abundance data with the number of hours and wind speed of both westerly and easterly wind, the new alpha value was 0.007 (Appendix: Table A7).

The average mussel larval abundance in the water column of all mussel taxa combined correlated positively with the number of hours of westerly wind, and negatively with the mean speed of easterly wind; both lagged at 1 month for hours of westerly and 7 and a 14-day time period for easterly wind speed (Table 4.3). The correlation coefficient was high for number of hours of westerly winds ($r = 0.796$). Easterly wind speeds also had high correlation coefficients ($r = -0.664$, and $r = 0.691$) for both the 7-day and 14-day time lag, respectively (Table 4.3).

Table 4.3: Correlation analysis between hours of wind and hourly average wind speeds (for both westerly and easterly) with average mussel larval abundance in the water column. r = Pearson's correlation coefficient, p = probability value. Significant results after B-H correction are shown in bold.

| Lag | Westerly hours vs abundance | | Easterly winds vs abundance | | Westerly speed vs abundance | | Easterly speed vs abundance | |
|----------|-----------------------------|------------------|-----------------------------|-------|-----------------------------|-------|-----------------------------|--------------|
| | r | p | r | p | r | p | r | p |
| 12 hours | -0.531 | 0.029 | 0.586 | 0.014 | -0.547 | 0.024 | 0.618 | 0.009 |
| 24 hours | -0.482 | 0.052 | 0.427 | 0.089 | -0.538 | 0.027 | 0.222 | 0.394 |
| 2 days | 0.145 | 0.58 | 0.073 | 0.78 | 0.45 | 0.071 | -0.081 | 0.757 |
| 4 days | -0.091 | 0.727 | 0.241 | 0.302 | -0.254 | 0.325 | -0.477 | 0.054 |
| 7 days | 0.354 | 0.165 | -0.269 | 0.298 | -0.627 | 0.008 | -0.664 | 0.004 |
| 14 days | 0.5 | 0.042 | -0.263 | 0.308 | -0.398 | 0.115 | -0.691 | 0.002 |
| 1 month | 0.796 | <0.001 | -0.585 | 0.014 | -0.402 | 0.111 | -0.606 | 0.011 |

There was no correlation between the average abundance of mussel settlers and the duration and average speed of either easterly or westerly winds (Table 4.4). Duration (hours) of westerly wind however, was significantly negatively correlated with the average recruit abundance at a 14-day and 1-month time lag, with the highest correlation coefficient ($r = -0.489$) at a time lag of 1 month (Table 4.4). Hours of easterly wind, on the other hand, significantly positively correlated with the average recruit abundance at time lags of 2 days, 4 days, 7 days, 14 days and 1 month, with the highest correlation coefficient ($r = 0.51$) at a 1-month time lag (Table 4.4). The average easterly wind speed also positively correlated with the average recruit abundance at a 14-day and 1-month time lag, and the highest correlation coefficient (0.337) at a 1-month time lag (Table 4.4). It is noteworthy that the significantly highest correlation coefficients for mussel recruit abundances occurred at a 1-month time lag.

Table 4.4: Correlation analysis between hours of wind and hourly average wind speeds (for both westerly and easterly) with average mussel settler and recruit abundances. r = Pearson's correlation coefficient, p = probability value, and ns = not significant. Significant results are shown in bold.

| Lag | Westerly hours vs abundance | | Easterly winds vs abundance | | Westerly speed vs abundance | | Easterly speed vs abundance | |
|----------|--------------------------------------|------------------|-----------------------------|------------------|-----------------------------|-------|-----------------------------|--------------|
| | r | p | r | p | r | p | r | p |
| | Average abundance of mussel settlers | | | | | | | |
| 12 hours | -0.041 | 0.707 | -0.112 | 0.306 | -0.059 | 0.591 | -0.112 | 0.308 |
| 24 hours | -0.119 | 0.276 | -0.073 | 0.504 | -0.08 | 0.469 | -0.037 | 0.733 |
| 2 days | -0.075 | 0.494 | -0.084 | 0.444 | 0.133 | 0.226 | -0.092 | 0.4 |
| | Average abundance of mussel recruits | | | | | | | |
| 12 hours | 0.044 | 0.692 | 0.044 | 0.687 | 0.072 | 0.512 | -0.003 | 0.978 |
| 24 hours | -0.089 | 0.42 | 0.201 | 0.066 | 0.035 | 0.751 | 0.225 | 0.039 |
| 2 days | -0.137 | 0.212 | 0.29 | 0.007 | 0.053 | 0.63 | 0.122 | 0.266 |
| 4 days | -0.166 | 0.131 | 0.349 | 0.001 | -0.033 | 0.768 | 0.242 | 0.027 |
| 7 days | -0.263 | 0.016 | 0.401 | <0.001 | -0.042 | 0.706 | 0.289 | 0.008 |
| 14 days | -0.319 | 0.003 | 0.428 | <0.001 | -0.101 | 0.359 | 0.298 | 0.006 |
| 1 month | -0.489 | <0.001 | 0.51 | <0.001 | -0.137 | 0.213 | 0.337 | 0.002 |

There was no correlation between hours of wind or average wind speed and the average abundance of barnacle cyprids (Table 4.5). The average westerly wind speed positively correlated with the average abundance of juvenile barnacles at time lags of 12 hours, 24 hours and 7 days. The highest correlation coefficient ($r = 0.414$) was at a 7-day time lag.

Table 4.5: Correlation analysis between hours of wind and hourly average wind speeds (for both westerly and easterly) with average barnacle cyprid and juvenile abundances from barnacle settling plates. r = Pearson's correlation coefficient, p = probability value, and ns = not significant. Significant results are shown in bold.

| Lag | Westerly hours vs abundance | | Easterly winds vs abundance | | Westerly speed vs abundance | | Easterly speed vs abundance | |
|---|---------------------------------------|-------|-----------------------------|-------|-----------------------------|------------------|-----------------------------|-------|
| | r | p | r | p | r | p | r | p |
| | Average abundance of barnacle cyprids | | | | | | | |
| 12 hours | 0.063 | 0.57 | 0.025 | 0.824 | 0.09 | 0.416 | 0.116 | 0.295 |
| 24 hours | 0.051 | 0.645 | 0.074 | 0.506 | 0.039 | 0.727 | 0.063 | 0.567 |
| 2 days | 0.137 | 0.215 | -0.24 | 0.83 | 0.092 | 0.403 | 0.059 | 0.594 |
| Average abundance of juvenile barnacles | | | | | | | | |
| 12 hours | 0.233 | 0.033 | -0.125 | 0.257 | 0.356 | <0.001 | -0.137 | 0.215 |
| 24 hours | 0.203 | 0.064 | -0.023 | 0.837 | 0.356 | <0.001 | 0.038 | 0.733 |
| 2 days | 0.201 | 0.067 | 0.025 | 0.823 | 0.321 | 0.003 | -0.057 | 0.606 |
| 4 days | 0.115 | 0.296 | 0.032 | 0.772 | 0.285 | 0.009 | 0.211 | 0.055 |
| 7 days | -0.078 | 0.482 | 0.099 | 0.372 | 0.414 | <0.001 | 0.192 | 0.08 |
| 14 days | -0.158 | 0.152 | 0.129 | 0.243 | 0.179 | 0.102 | 0.217 | 0.047 |
| 1 month | -0.045 | 0.687 | 0.159 | 0.149 | 0.205 | 0.061 | 0.17 | 0.122 |

4.4. Discussion

A generally positive relationship between wind and current data (Table 4.1) showed that wind played a role in determining the nearshore circulation. The positive correlation between wind speed and surface current speed suggests that an increase in wind speed had a direct effect on surface currents, increasing flow velocity. The interpretation of this correlation, however, should be conservative, especially given the low correlation coefficients. There could be other factors which played a role in the speed of currents. Surface wind force is useful to some degree to estimate surface ocean velocity (Marshall & Plumb, 2016). The mean current velocities were faster (20–25 cm/s) at 4 m than at a 20 m (10–15 cm/s) depth, with a mean velocity across depths of 19–20 cm/s over the four sampling periods. Depth stratification, in terms of speed of currents, is a globally known phenomenon, with deeper layers having slower moving currents than the upper layers (Schumann *et al.*, 2005; Pattrick, 2008; Goschen *et al.*, 2012; Bressan & Constantin, 2019). A velocity gradient has been recorded from about 29 cm/s at 4 m depth to about 11 cm/s at a depth of 14 m in this bay (Pattrick, 2008) and from 70–110 cm/s at the surface to 50–55 cm/s at the bottom (Goschen *et al.*, 2012). These observations concur with the results of this study, implying that wind velocity directly affects the near-surface ocean layer, thereby increasing the current velocity closer to the surface. It is also notable that on two different occasions, the results of this study showed that wind speed also correlated with the bottom currents at 20 m, suggesting that wind could also have an effect on the flow of the bottom layer. Although surface and bottom layer currents may not be equal in velocity, my results indicate that increased wind speed and wind-driven Ekman transport, which spirals down the water column, increase the velocity of the mid-depth to near bottom layer, especially in shallow nearshore water bodies (Murray, 1970; Oliver *et al.*, 2012).

The positive correlation between wind direction and current direction (Table 4.1) is indicative that current directional flow was to some extent influenced by the wind blowing in a certain direction. With some of the low correlation coefficients, the correlation between wind direction and current direction has to be discussed with some caution, as there may be other factors affecting the current direction. It is noteworthy that some divergence occurred whereby the currents did not move in the same direction as the wind. Factors such as the wind-driven stress (currents acting in the same direction to wind), frictional force, as well as the Coriolis force (mainly caused by the earth's rotation) result in the divergence of surface current direction from wind direction (Bressan & Constantin, 2019), possibly partly explaining this mismatch between surface current direction and wind direction. In equatorial regions, the Coriolis effect due to Earth's rotation is negligible, and therefore currents flow in the same directions as the wind (Boyd, 2018). In non-equatorial regions however, the Coriolis effect comes into play, resulting in currents diverging from the direction of the wind, to the left in the Southern Hemisphere (Marshall & Plumb, 2016) with the diversion angle ranging from 30° to greater than 45° (Bressan & Constantin, 2019).

The direction of currents below the surface (between 8 m and 16 m) was, however, positively correlated with wind direction. This correlation of wind direction and nearshore ocean current direction at greater depths has been reported in this area, even down to depths of 28 metres (Goschen *et al.*, 2012). It has been noted that as water depth increases, the divergent angle of currents from the wind, caused by the Coriolis effect, increases with depth, until a certain depth where currents flow in the opposite direction to the wind, and the increase in depth results in further divergence, leading to currents flowing in the same direction as the wind (Marshall & Plumb, 2016). This depth-increase divergence might be the reason for the correlation between surface wind direction and bottom currents direction.

Marine larvae are known to be very slow swimmers, for example, *Mytilus edulis* veligers swim at speeds of about 0.11 cm/s, *Balanus balanoides* nauplii at speeds of 0.43 cm/s, and xanthid crab zoeae can swim horizontally at a speed of 2.2 cm/s (Chia *et al.*, 1984). This means that these larvae largely depend on the nearshore ocean currents for their horizontal displacement (Pineda *et al.*, 2007; Hays, 2017; Gamoyo *et al.*, 2019) and supply to adult populations (Pineda, 2000; Poulin *et al.*, 2002; Pineda *et al.*, 2010), as their swimming speed is lower than the speeds of horizontal currents of up to 90 cm/s, as seen in this study (Figure 4.4b), with a mean surface velocity of > 20 cm/s and a mean bottom velocity of > 10 cm/s (Figure 4.2a, b, c, d). The generally high correlations between the number of hours of wind from a particular direction plus the wind speeds and the abundance of larvae (Table 4.2) and recruits (Table 4.3), and the correlation between juvenile barnacles and wind speed (Table 4.4) clearly suggest that these organisms have a strong level of dependency on wind-driven nearshore ocean circulation.

These nearshore ocean currents are clearly a result of wind, as the two were, although weakly, correlated (Table 4.1). The scales of larval dispersal vary (Van Dover *et al.*, 2001) according to the amount of time spent in the water column during early development (Jenkins, 2005) and therefore larvae with long developmental times, which mostly inhabit the surface, are likely to face fast flowing currents, either onshore or offshore, depending on the wind speed and direction. Planktonic larvae with prolonged development times can have a wide dispersal range (Robins *et al.*, 2013), and mussel larvae, spending around three weeks in the water column, have been shown to have relatively limited dispersal (McQuaid & Phillips, 2000), suggesting that larval pools in the water column can supply local populations (Van Dover *et al.*, 2001).

Results from this study however, reject the coupling of mussel larval pools in the water column to the number of mussel settlers at settlement sites. This may be somehow expected given the large distance between some offshore sites and settlement/recruitment locations. Furthermore, hydrodynamics (Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006; Mazzuco *et al.*, 2018), larval predation due to lack of refuge in the water column (Finke & Denno, 2002), their small size (Allen, 2008) and the limited swimming speed of invertebrate larvae (Chia *et al.*, 1984; Peters *et al.*, 1994), lack of suitable habitat for settlement, competition for space, and spatial and temporal scales of settlement are amongst the reasons that could lead to a disconnect between larval abundance in the water column and settlement (Pineda *et al.*, 2010). This study, however, found a positive correlation between larval abundance in the water column and hours of westerly wind, and a negative correlation with easterly wind speed (Table 4.2). With the currents diverging to the left in the Southern Hemisphere (Marshall & Plumb, 2016), the implication is that easterly winds should result in offshore currents (south-easterly), thereby dispersing larvae to the offshore. This could lead to larval loss, and therefore a mismatch between larvae from the water and the numbers of larvae settling on the rocky shores.

These reasons support the idea that local larval pools may not always replenish local adult populations, particularly when one considers the spatial design of this study, whereby larval samples were collected as close as possible to the settlement stations, amidst some sites where still quite a few km apart. Larval-settler uncoupling also could have been driven by a temporal mismatch in sample collections, as larval abundance and settlement were not monitored on exactly the same days. This uncoupling may also indicate that there is a time-related differential delivery of larvae (in contrast to Porri *et al.*, 2006b), meaning that it is not always the local larval pool that supplies larvae to the adjacent adult community.

The average mussel settler and average recruit abundances were significantly positively correlated, as were the average abundances of barnacle cyprids and juvenile barnacles. This shows that once competent larvae are delivered to the settlement sites, the distributional pattern remains. This observation supports the idea that the delivery of larvae to the shore is the key process determining population structure, especially at these early life stages and geographical scales (Kendall *et al.*, 1982).

In conclusion, the correlation between wind and nearshore ocean currents shows that wind is one of the key factors driving nearshore ocean circulation. Nearshore hydrodynamics have been reported to play an integral part in larval distribution and supply to the settlement habitats (Porri *et al.* 2006a), and as shown by the correlations between larval abundances with winds in this study. This therefore suggests that wind indirectly affects larval supply to the settlement habitats, with offshore wind-driven currents resulting in low numbers of mussel settlers and recruits, thereby decoupling the relationship between larval abundance in the water column and larval abundance during settlement.

Chapter 5

The effects of early stage thermal history on the oxygen consumption rates of mussel recruits

5.1. Introduction

The biphasic life cycle of most marine benthic organisms exposes them to different environments (water as a permanent medium for larvae, and both water and air as adults, due to the tidal cycles) and this exposes the different ontogenetic stages to different physiological challenges (Shanks & Eckert, 2005). The alternate sea-land lifestyle exposes intertidal benthic organisms to extreme thermal and oxygen fluctuations (Levin *et al.*, 2001) through their daily exposure to air and submersion in water (Gibson, 1986; Tagliarolo & McQuaid, 2016), making their physiological sensitivity to these alterations key to their survival (Buckley *et al.*, 2001; Calosi *et al.*, 2008; Pandori & Sorte, 2019). Physiological plasticity (Gibson, 1986; Anger, 1995; Helmuth, 1998; Whiteley & Mackenzie, 2016) is important, especially for the transition from the early life stages, when larvae switch for the first time in their lives from water to intertidal settlement on the rocky shore (Marshall & Morgan, 2011). This transition exposes organisms to highly variable temperatures, compared to the more constant temperatures in the water column (Sinclair *et al.*, 2006; Rock *et al.*, 2009), which suggests that this period is the most vulnerable of the early life stages (Anger, 2016).

Ultimately, exposure to such intertidal environmental fluctuations leads to changes in organismal physiology, and steers community composition and ecosystem functioning (Parmesan & Yohe, 2003; Pörtner & Knust, 2007; Chen *et al.*, 2011). The physiological performance of early life stages during this transition phase can provide a reliable determinant of species distribution patterns (Somero, 2002) and for the adults, their tolerance to physical stressors (Pörtner & Knust, 2007; Pörtner & Farrel, 2008; Horodysky *et al.*, 2015).

Environmental changes such as climate warming can shape species distribution and influence geographic shifts (Peterson *et al.*, 2002; Parmesan & Yohe, 2003; Root *et al.*, 2003; Perry *et*

al., 2005; Cheung *et al.*, 2011; Chen *et al.*, 2011). Range shifts may easily disrupt connectedness among populations and may even result in localized extinctions (Peterson *et al.*, 2002; Root *et al.*, 2003) or they may facilitate expansion by making new areas habitable (Cheung *et al.*, 2009). Understanding the environmental conditions that can potentially influence range shifts, community composition, ecosystem functioning and organismal responses to environmental conditions might be key to marine ecology (Pörtner & Knust, 2007; Horodysky *et al.*, 2015; Buckley & Huey, 2016; Pandori & Sorte, 2019).

Global changes in environmental conditions such as increased sea and air temperatures (Dickinson & Cicerone, 1986; Przeslawski *et al.*, 2008) have been recorded, modelled and predicted for the foreseeable future (Caldeira & Wickett, 2003; Feely *et al.*, 2004; Caldeira & Wickett, 2005). Such changes already affect seasonal patterns of temperature (Ernakovich *et al.*, 2014), affecting animal communities in intertidal ecosystems (Poloczanska *et al.*, 2008). These environmental changes also impact marine organisms (Mora & Ospína, 2001) by affecting cell functions (Somero, 1969), as well as rates of reproduction, growth and mortality (Brey, 1995), which could lead to changes in population density and distribution patterns and the composition of communities (Wilson, 1981), thereby altering ecosystem functioning (Glynn, 1988).

Daily to seasonal fluctuations of temperature require ongoing physiological adjustments of organisms (Jansen *et al.*, 2007; Jimenez *et al.*, 2015), as temperature is a major determinant of physiological rates (Somero, 2002; Sinclair *et al.*, 2006). Any persistent adjustment (increase or decrease) in environmental temperature can significantly influence the metabolism (metabolic rates: Gillooly *et al.*, 2001; Sinclair *et al.*, 2006; Schulte, 2015) of an organism (Dadras *et al.*, 2016), hence temperature plays a vital role in many biological processes (Huey & Bennett, 1990; Woods, 1999; Gillooly *et al.*, 2001). Adjustments in

behaviour, acclimation, and heat stress among others, increase the ability of organisms to grow, reproduce (Light, 1972) and persist in physiologically challenging environments (Huey & Bennett, 1990). Such physiological adjustments resulting from metabolic rate changes are pivotal to ecological patterns, such as individual growth and feeding rates, population growth, ecosystem structure, and productivity (Brown *et al.*, 2004).

Respiration, measured as oxygen consumption, is a widely used tool to estimate metabolic rate (Davis, 1975) and it can be used to determine physiological plasticity of organisms in response to thermal stress (Perry *et al.*, 2005; Cheung *et al.*, 2011; Tagliarolo & McQuaid, 2015). It is universally recognized that a change in temperature results in a corresponding change in the metabolic rate of organisms (Clarke, 2006; Sinclair *et al.*, 2006). Due to this tight link between temperature and metabolic rate (Clarke, 2006), the correlation between environmental temperature and species distribution is easily visible, especially for organisms whose body temperatures may vary widely on seasonal and tidal cycle scales (Helmuth, 1998; 1999).

Amid the dramatic changes in temperature on the rocky intertidal zone, physiological strategies used by organisms settling in this environment are complicated and still poorly understood (Gracey *et al.*, 2008; Widdicombe & Spicer, 2008; Pankhurst & Munday, 2011). Among other factors, this is a result of different and complicated physiological responses among taxa (Pörtner & Knust, 2007; Pörtner & Farrel, 2008; Horodysky *et al.*, 2015), as well as each organism's thermal life-history and the prevailing environmental conditions to which they are exposed during ontogenetic development (Small *et al.*, 2015). Thermal history (as larval experience), environmental change (during the transition from larvae to adult) experienced by the early life stages (Marshall, 2008; Marshall *et al.*, 2008), and the rate of temperature change all play a vital role in the physiological differences among and within

species and populations (Gracey *et al.*, 2008; Peck *et al.*, 2014). In general, the physiological adaptations of adult crustaceans have been well documented (e.g., Bliss & Mantel, 1968; Whiteley *et al.*, 1997; Lagerspetz & Vainio, 2006; Lockwood & Somero, 2011; Fly & Hilbish, 2013; Thyrring *et al.*, 2015), whilst physiological adaptation during the transition period between totally aquatic life stages to an intertidal benthic stage is poorly documented (Anger, 1995; Anger, 2016).

The aim of this study was to investigate whether (early stage) thermal history affects the sensitivity or tolerance of the transitional stages of mussels (settlers and recruits) on the south east coast of South Africa. Upon settlement, settlers and recruits are likely to be exposed to the extremely variable daily temperatures in the intertidal zone (Befus *et al.*, 2013) which directly affects their metabolism (DeLong *et al.*, 2017). With a more constant temperature in the aquatic environment as compared to the intertidal environment, the tested hypothesis was that metabolic sensitivity to temperature would decrease from settlers to recruits. In addition, temperature sensitivity was tested from month to month so as to understand how these early life stages acclimatize to different daily and monthly conditions.

5.2. Materials and Methods

5.2.1. Study sites

The transitional stages (settlers, $\leq 400 \mu\text{m}$; and recruits, $> 400 \mu\text{m}$) of the mussels (*Perna perna* and *Mytilus galloprovincialis*) were collected during daytime low tides at four sites along the south east coast of South Africa (Figure 5.1), which corresponds to some of the same areas where settlers and recruits were collected for the studies described in the settlement/recruitment chapter (Chapter 3), namely, Brighton Beach (BB), Boardwalk (BDW), Chelsea Point (CP), and Skoenmakerskop (SK).

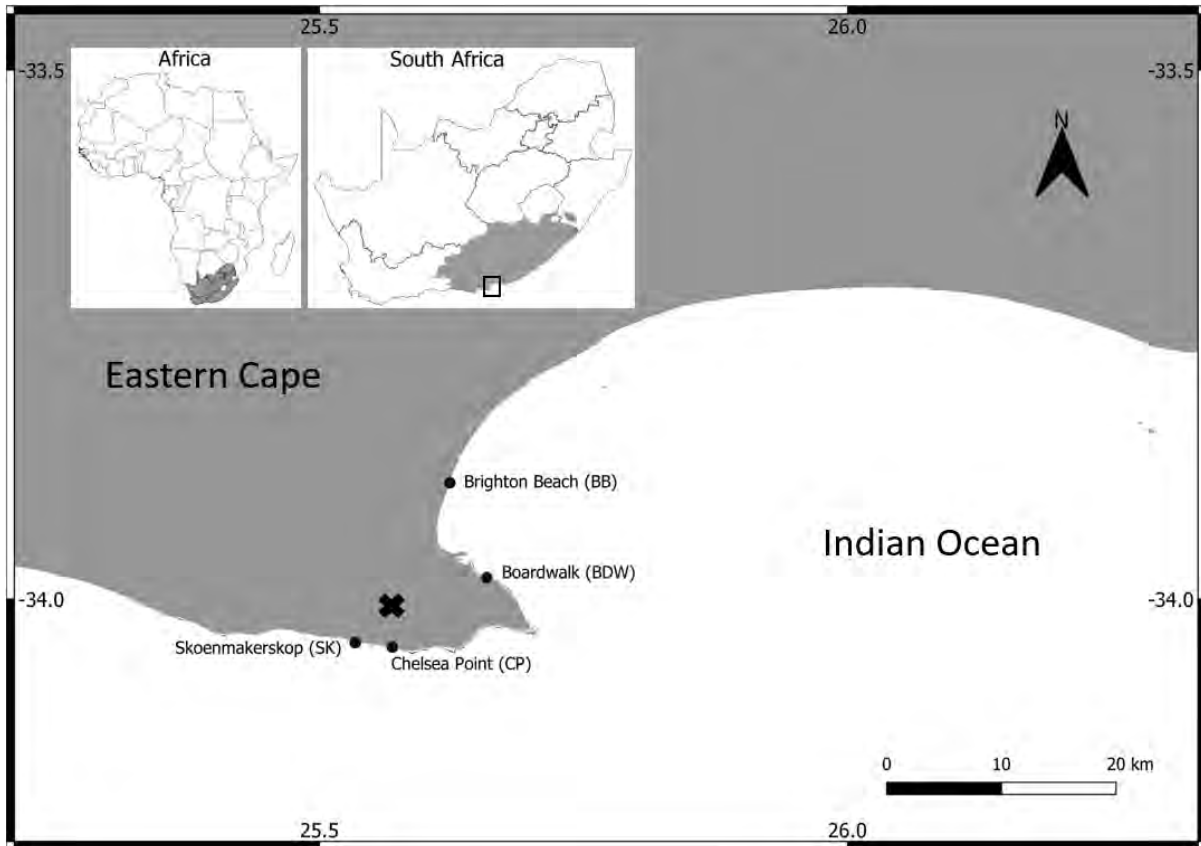


Figure 5.1: Map showing the sampling sites (black dots) along the south east coast of South Africa. The black cross represents the anemometer location.

5.2.2. Biological sampling

At each site, 10 plastic scouring pads attached to eyebolts using cable ties were placed in spaces at least 1 m apart within natural clearings in adult mussel beds, as collectors (Porri *et al.*, 2006a, b; 2007; Bownes *et al.*, 2008; Bownes & McQuaid, 2009). Two sites, one on the open coast (Skoenmakerskop) and one within the bay (Brighton Beach) were sampled during each full moon, and the other two sites, one on the open coast (Chelsea Point) and one within the bay (Boardwalk) were sampled on each new moon. This alternate collection method was used in order to be able to logistically manage the collection (keeping with the low tide), and to manage the processing and laboratory experimental runs. Due to logistic constraints such as high wave action, the month-long periods between samples did not necessarily include precisely the same number of days, and varied between 23 to 39 days per time period.

After each sampling occasion, all the collectors from the same site were kept in a single container, separate from the collectors from the other site. Each container was filled with seawater and was transported to the laboratory for further processing. Field seawater was collected in 25 L drums from the site of collection on the same day, and the temperature within the mussel beds was recorded on-site during each visit using a thermocouple (four temperature readings taken during every sampling occasion). Additionally, at each site, three temperature loggers (iButtons) attached to eyebolts were placed within the mussel beds close to where the artificial collectors were placed. The temperature loggers were placed and replaced concurrently with the placement and replacement of the artificial collectors and were used to determine the minimum, average and maximum temperatures that settlers and/or recruits might have been exposed to. These depended on how long the organisms would have been on the collectors, being 2 days for settlers (Bownes *et al.*, 2008) and the entire month for recruits, prior to collection.

5.2.3. Experimental setup

Immediately on return to the laboratory, samples were taken to a controlled environment room at the Aquatic Ecophysiology Research Platform (SAIAB, Makhanda, South Africa) and maintained at the same temperature recorded at collection in the field. Variable numbers of collectors for each month and site were unravelled and gently washed to remove settlers and recruits in order to gather sufficient specimens to run the respiration trials. The debris resulting from the washing process was poured through a 65 µm mesh sieve, then the contents collected in the sieve were poured into a petri-dish and examined under a dissecting microscope. Mussel settlers and recruits were gently picked out using a pipette and placed in a second petri-dish. This process took at most 2 hours. The petri-dish was then placed at the bottom of a 2 L plastic tub containing filtered (using 0.45 milli-micron filter paper) seawater

in a temperature-controlled room, with the temperature set at the field temperature during collection, and left overnight (approximately 12 hours).

The next day, acclimatised specimens were individually placed in the small-volume static respirometry chambers of a 24-chamber glass microplate (Loligo Systems) with volumes of 80 μl (for settlers) and 200 μl (for recruits). Each chamber on the microplate contained a non-invasive sensor spot at the bottom. Individual oxygen consumption was determined by measuring the change in oxygen concentration within each chamber between the beginning and the end of a trial. Oxygen concentration was determined optically, using the luminescent sensor spot located in each chamber, which interfaced directly with a 24-channel microplate reader (SDR Sensordish[®] Reader; PreSens Precision Sensing GmbH) and was connected to a laptop running the SDR software. The microplate was housed in a water bath which maintained the temperature at either the minimum, average or the maximum temperature, separately for each temperature, for 2 days prior to collection for settlers and 1 month for recruits, as recorded by the temperature loggers (with variation not exceeding $\pm 0.5^{\circ}\text{C}$) at each given site (Table 5.1).

Table 5.1: The monthly variability in water temperature ranges as well as the experimental water temperatures for the number of settlers and recruits tested at each site on a given date. BDW = Boardwalk, CP = Chelsea Point, SK = Skoenmakerskop, and BB = Brighton Beach.

| Dates | Sites | Min–Max temp. (°C) | Experimental temp. (°C) | No. of settlers | No. of recruits | Total (settlers & recruits) |
|------------|-------|--------------------|-------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|
| 08-01-2019 | BDW | 16–28 | 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| | | | 22 | 18 | 0 | 18 |
| | | | 30 | 18 | 0 | 18 |
| 09-01-2019 | CP | 16–28 | 16 | 9 | 3 | 12 |
| | | | 22 | 14 | 4 | 18 |
| | | | 30 | 14 | 2 | 16 |
| 23-01-2019 | SK | 15–29 | 15 | 0 | 10 | 10 |
| | | | 22 | 0 | 16 | 16 |
| | | | 30 | 0 | 18 | 18 |
| 24-01-2019 | BB | 16–30 | 16 | 0 | 20 | 20 |
| | | | 23 | 0 | 19 | 19 |
| | | | 30 | 0 | 13 | 13 |

| | | | | | | |
|------------|-----|-------|----|----|----|----|
| 06-02-2019 | BDW | 15–29 | 15 | 0 | 20 | 20 |
| | | | 22 | 0 | 18 | 18 |
| | | | 30 | 0 | 20 | 20 |
| 07-02-2019 | CP | 11–31 | 11 | 0 | 16 | 16 |
| | | | 21 | 0 | 20 | 20 |
| | | | 30 | 0 | 20 | 20 |
| 08-02-2019 | BDW | 15–29 | 15 | 0 | 19 | 19 |
| | | | 22 | 0 | 20 | 20 |
| | | | 30 | 0 | 19 | 19 |
| 22-02-2019 | BB | 15–31 | 15 | 0 | 16 | 16 |
| | | | 23 | 0 | 17 | 17 |
| | | | 30 | 0 | 8 | 8 |
| 07-03-2019 | BDW | 14–26 | 14 | 0 | 19 | 19 |
| | | | 20 | 0 | 20 | 20 |
| | | | 30 | 0 | 7 | 7 |
| 08-03-2019 | CP | 11–27 | 11 | 0 | 16 | 16 |
| | | | 19 | 0 | 19 | 19 |
| | | | 30 | 0 | 19 | 19 |
| 22-03-2019 | SK | 10–28 | 10 | 0 | 7 | 7 |
| | | | 19 | 0 | 8 | 8 |
| | | | 30 | 0 | 9 | 9 |
| 06-04-2019 | BDW | 15–27 | 15 | 10 | 6 | 16 |
| | | | 21 | 6 | 14 | 20 |
| | | | 30 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 08-04-2019 | CP | 10–26 | 10 | 0 | 9 | 9 |
| | | | 18 | 0 | 7 | 7 |
| | | | 30 | 0 | 9 | 9 |
| 19-04-2019 | SK | 13–25 | 13 | 1 | 8 | 9 |
| | | | 19 | 1 | 8 | 9 |
| | | | 30 | 1 | 4 | 5 |
| 20-04-2019 | BB | 13–29 | 13 | 0 | 19 | 19 |
| | | | 21 | 0 | 20 | 20 |
| | | | 30 | 0 | 15 | 15 |

5.2.4. Laboratory experiments

Prior to running each trial, settlers and/or recruits were allowed to acclimatise in a beaker at the testing temperature, for about 90 minutes. This was accomplished by placing the beaker in a water bath set at the field temperature and ramped (up or down) at 5°C per 30 minutes (0.17°C/min) (Tagliarolo & McQuaid, 2015) until the desired testing temperature was reached. Once the desired temperature was reached, the beaker with mussel settlers/recruits was left in the water bath for at least 20 minutes for further acclimation at the desired testing temperature before being taken out for the experimental run. Due to the sparsity of animals

during some months, there were not always 20 individuals to place in the chambers of the microplates and therefore trials were run with the number of animals available (max 20 per temperature, per site, per time). Settlers/recruits were then individually placed in chambers as quickly as possible and if there were enough animals ($n = 20$), a further four chambers were left empty to provide a control for bacterial respiration. The control chambers were filled with the same filtered seawater used to fill the chambers in which settlers/recruits were placed. The microplate was then gently covered with a sheet of parafilm the same size as the microplate, followed by a rubber layer and a weight, to create an oxygen impermeable seal over the entire plate. Thereafter, the microplate was placed on top of an SDR reader inside a temperature-controlled incubator. The temperature-controlled incubator was covered with an aluminium sheet to prevent light entering and oxygen production by phytoplankton. Water flow through the water bath was used to ensure consistent temperatures in the incubator throughout the duration of each trial. Each trial at a given temperature was allowed to run for 90 minutes or a time until a 70% oxygen saturation was reached (Vorsatz *et al.*, 2021). After each trial, settlers/recruits were individually preserved in eppendorf tubes filled with 100% ethanol for later measurements necessary to calculate biovolumes, which were needed to establish the exact net volume of seawater left in the chamber after inserting the settler/recruit. The biovolumes of the settlers and recruits were calculated using an equation for a half-elliptic prism (Sun & Liu, 2003):

$$V = \frac{\pi}{4} * a * b * c$$

Where V represents the volume of organism, π is a ratio of a circumference to its diameter (constant = 3.14159), a represents the length, b represents the width, and c represents the breadth.

5.2.5. Calculation of oxygen consumption and statistical analyses

The first ten minutes of each measurement were discarded from any following analysis as that time accounted for the acclimation of settlers/recruits to the chambers, and it was the approximate time after which stabilisation or a steady decrease in oxygen was reached. Concentration readings below 70% oxygen saturation values in the testing chambers with a settler or recruit were discarded (Vorsatz *et al.*, 2021). Oxygen consumption (MO_2) was then calculated using the formula:

$$MO_2 = \frac{\Delta O_2 * vol}{t}$$

where ΔO_2 is the decrease of oxygen concentration in the water, *vol* is the net volume of the water in the respirometer chamber (l) after the settler/recruit was inserted, and *t* is the total time taken to consume 70% of oxygen from the water.

The oxygen consumption values from the control chambers were subtracted from the oxygen consumption values for each individual to account for background bacterial respiration. The amount of oxygen consumed per individual was standardised by multiplying the oxygen consumed per minute with the net volume in the chamber to achieve the exact amount of oxygen consumed by the individual per litre per minute.

Due to very low numbers of *Mytilus galloprovincialis*, it was not possible to test the difference in oxygen consumption between *Perna perna* and *M. galloprovincialis*, hence species were pooled. Due to limited numbers of settlers available among the sites and throughout the sampling months, only a single month (April 2019) at one site (BDW) was used to test whether there was a difference in oxygen consumption between settlers and recruits. For these data, a 1-way Permanova (permutational analysis of variance) was used to investigate the effect of ontogenetic stage (settler or recruit) on oxygen consumption for the month of April 2019. As

there was no significant difference ($p = 0.085$) in oxygen consumption between the two ontogenetic stages, they were pooled (and referred to as recruits hereafter) for analysis. Months and sites were separated because temperature values were different among sites within the same month, and also different for each month within sites. Multiple 1-way permanovas were therefore performed to investigate the effects of temperature on oxygen consumption of recruits in each month/site combination separately. Only the significant results are shown for each site and month. Due to the need to perform multiple tests, Benjamini-Hochberg correction for false discovery rate was applied to reduce the possibility of a Type I error. Pairwise t-tests were run for the significant results to identify possible homogenous groups.

5.3. Results

The new alpha value after Benjamini-Hochberg correction was 0.005 (Appendix: Table A8). Only significant results from each site and month are given and the results are presented from west to east according to the site layout (from Skoenmakerskop, Chelsea Point, Boardwalk, and finally Brighton Beach). Within each site, monthly reporting of results follows.

Skoenmakerskop (SK)

There was a significant effect of temperature on the oxygen consumption of recruits in January 2019 (Table 5.2), where the average oxygen consumption at the maximum temperature was statistically higher than at the average and the minimum values (Figure 5.2).

Table 5.2: A 1-way permanova examining the effects of temperature on the oxygen consumption of recruits collected at Skoenmakerskop in January 2019. Degrees of freedom (df); Sum of Squares (SS); Mean Squares (MS); pseudo-F-ratio (Pseudo-F); permutational p-value [P(perm)]; number of permutations (Unique perms); and p-value of Monte Carlo test [P(MC)] are shown.

| Source | df | SS | MS | Pseudo-F | P(perm) | Unique perms | P(MC) |
|-------------|----|-------|--------|----------|---------|--------------|-------|
| Temperature | 2 | 13405 | 6702.5 | 8.7661 | 0.001 | 998 | 0.001 |
| Residual | 44 | 33642 | 764.59 | | | | |
| Total | 46 | 47047 | | | | | |

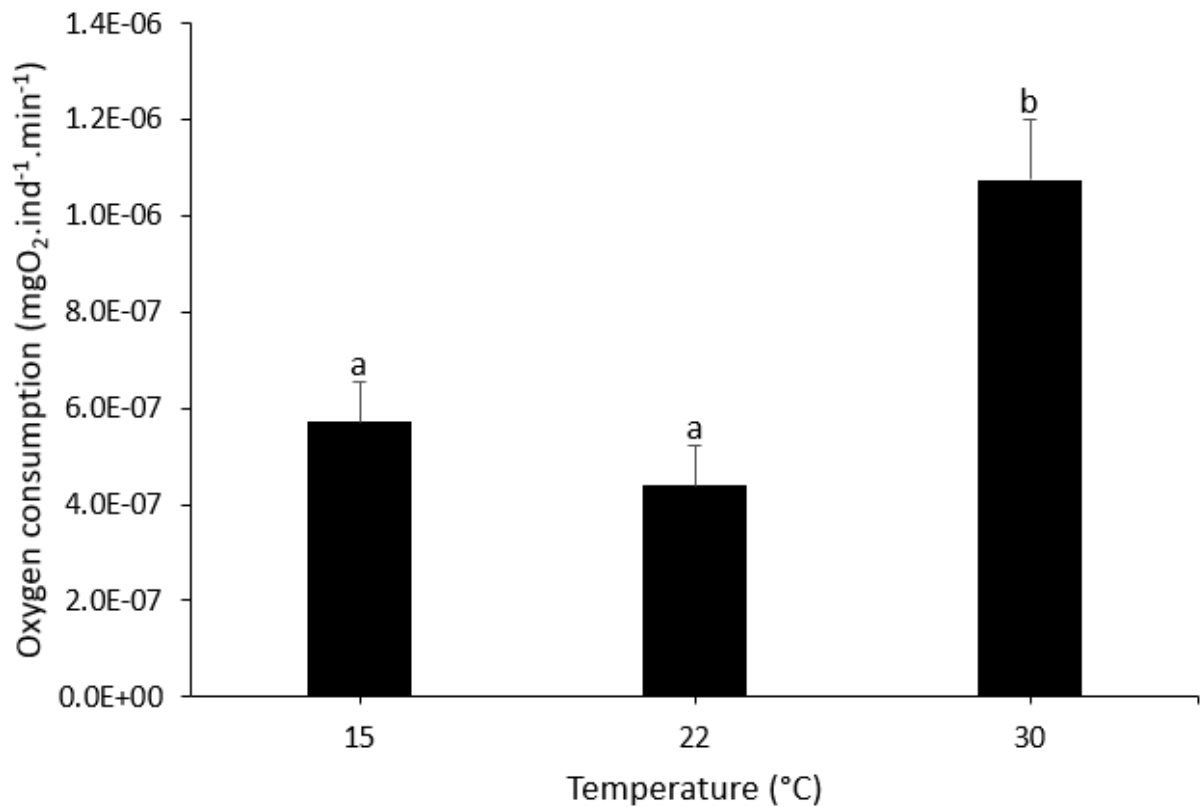


Figure 5.2: Average oxygen consumption of recruits collected at Skoenmakerskop in January 2019, tested under three different temperatures. The letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across temperatures identified by a pairwise test performed on the effect of temperature. Error bars indicate standard errors.

Chelsea Point (CP)

There was a significant effect of temperature on the oxygen consumption of recruits in February (Table 5.3) and March 2019 (Table 5.4). In both these months, oxygen consumptions were statistically higher at average and maximum than minimum temperatures (Figures 5.3 and 5.4).

Table 5.3: A 1-way permanova examining the effects of temperature on the oxygen consumption of recruits collected at Chelsea Point in February 2019. Degrees of freedom (df); Sum of Squares (SS); Mean Squares (MS); pseudo-F-ratio (Pseudo-F); permutational p-value [P(perm)] are shown; number of permutations (Unique perms); and p-value of Monte Carlo test [P(MC)] are shown.

| Source | df | SS | MS | Pseudo-F | Unique P(perm) | perms | P(MC) |
|-------------|----|-------|--------|----------|----------------|-------|-------|
| Temperature | 2 | 14382 | 7190.8 | 7.8609 | 0.001 | 997 | 0.001 |
| Residual | 53 | 48482 | 914.76 | | | | |
| Total | 55 | 62864 | | | | | |

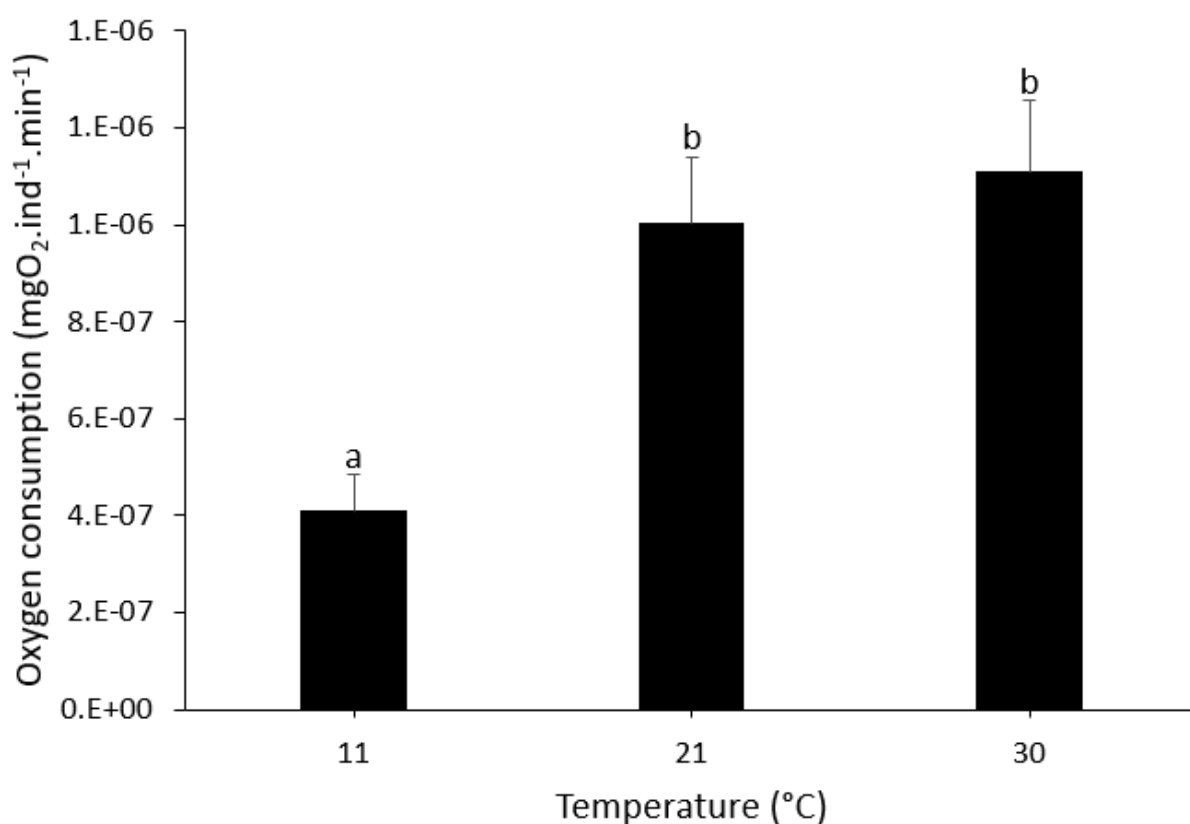


Figure 5.3: Average oxygen consumption of recruits collected at Chelsea Point in February 2019, tested under three different temperatures. The letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across temperatures identified by a pairwise test performed on the effect of temperature. Error bars indicate standard errors.

Table 5.4: A 1-way permanova examining the effects of temperature on the oxygen consumption of recruits collected at Chelsea Point in March 2019. Degrees of freedom (df); Sum of Squares (SS); Mean Squares (MS); pseudo-F-ratio (Pseudo-F); permutational p-value [P(perm)] are shown; number of permutations (Unique perms); and p-value of Monte Carlo test [P(MC)] are shown.

| Source | df | SS | MS | Pseudo-F | Unique P(perm) | perms | P(MC) |
|-------------|----|-------|--------|----------|----------------|-------|-------|
| Temperature | 2 | 15686 | 7843 | 7.0268 | 0.001 | 999 | 0.001 |
| Residual | 51 | 56924 | 1116.2 | | | | |
| Total | 53 | 72610 | | | | | |

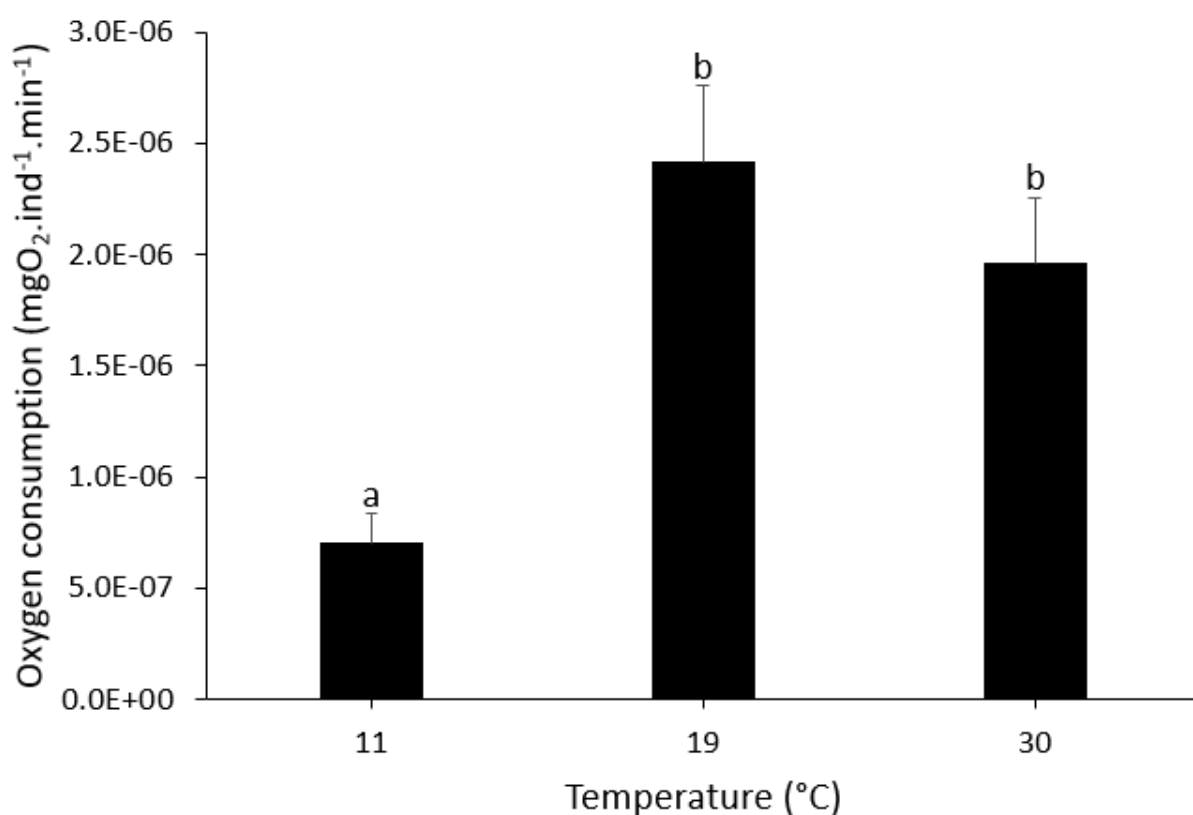


Figure 5.4: Average oxygen consumption of recruits collected at Chelsea Point in March 2019, tested under three different temperatures. The letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across temperatures identified by a pairwise test performed on the effect of temperature. Error bars indicate standard errors.

Boardwalk (BDW)

There were significant effects of temperature on the oxygen consumption of recruits in January (Table 5.5), February (Table 5.6), and March 2019 (Table 5.7). In January 2019, the average oxygen consumed was statistically the highest at the maximum temperature (Figure 5.5), while the statistically higher average oxygen consumed in February 2019 was at the mean and maximum temperatures (Figure 5.6). In March 2019, the highest oxygen consumption rate was at the average temperature, followed by the maximum temperature with the lowest consumption at the lowest temperature (Figure 5.7).

Table 5.5: A 1-way permanova examining the effects of temperature on the oxygen consumption of recruits collected at Boardwalk in January 2019. Degrees of freedom (df); Sum of Squares (SS); Mean Squares (MS); pseudo-F-ratio (Pseudo-F); permutational p-value [P(perm)] are shown; number of permutations (Unique perms); and p-value of Monte Carlo test [P(MC)] are shown.

| Source | df | SS | MS | Pseudo-F | P(perm) | Unique perms | P(MC) |
|-------------|----|--------|--------|----------|---------|--------------|-------|
| Temperature | 1 | 6957.4 | 6957.4 | 12.938 | 0.001 | 997 | 0.003 |
| Residual | 34 | 18284 | 537.76 | | | | |
| Total | 35 | 25241 | | | | | |

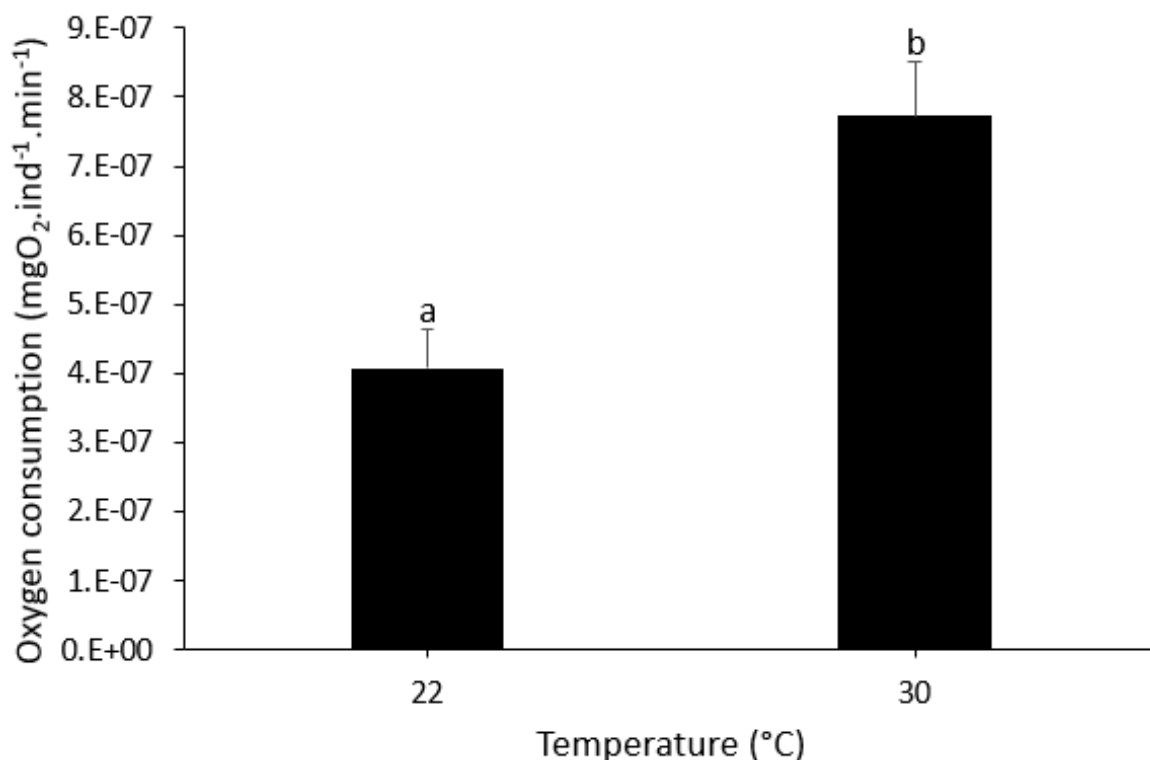


Figure 5.5: Average oxygen consumption of recruits collected at Boardwalk in January 2019, tested under two different temperatures. The letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across temperatures identified by a pairwise test performed on the effect of temperature. Error bars indicate standard errors.

Table 5.6: A 1-way permanova examining the effects of temperature on the oxygen consumption of recruits collected at Boardwalk in February 2019. Degrees of freedom (df); Sum of Squares (SS); Mean Squares (MS); pseudo-F-ratio (Pseudo-F); permutational p-value [P(perm)] are shown; number of permutations (Unique perms); and p-value of Monte Carlo test [P(MC)] are shown.

| Source | df | SS | MS | Pseudo-F | P(perm) | Unique perms | P(MC) |
|-------------|-----|----------|--------|----------|---------|--------------|-------|
| Temperature | 2 | 8218.4 | 4109.2 | 4.7293 | 0.005 | 998 | 0.003 |
| Residual | 112 | 97315 | 868.88 | | | | |
| Total | 114 | 1.06E+05 | | | | | |

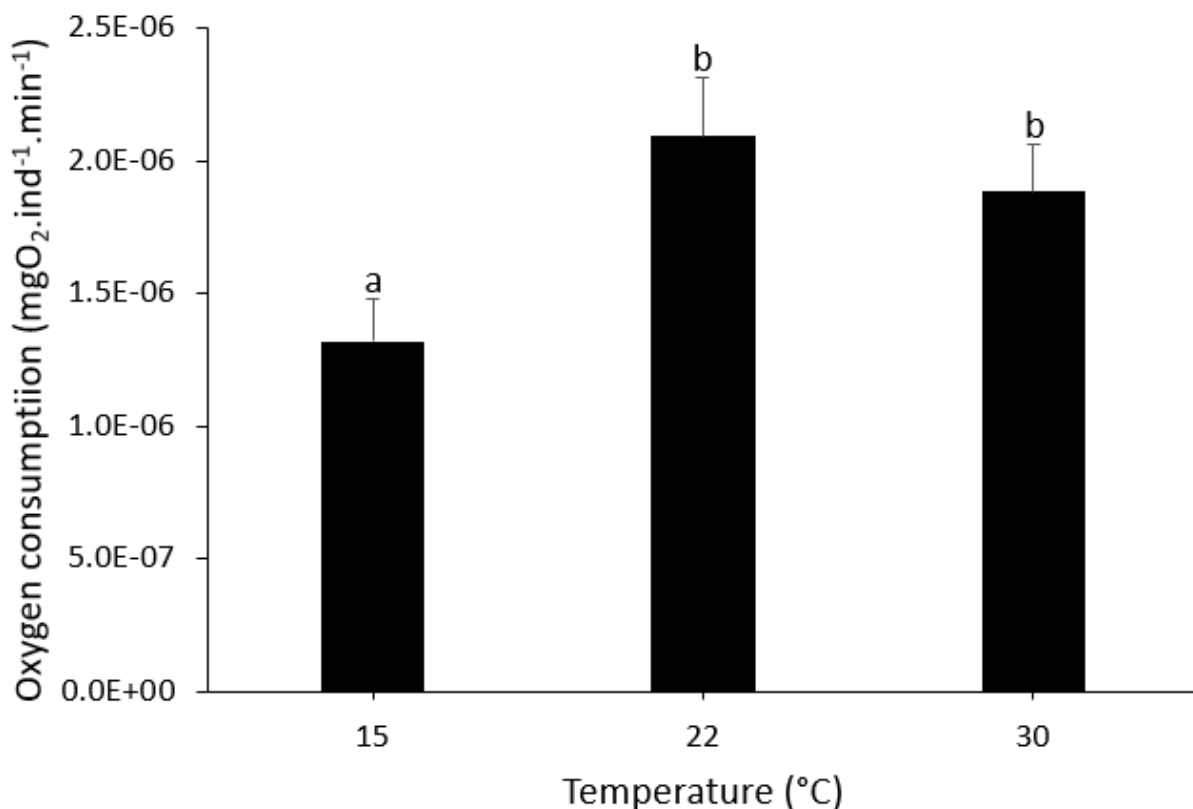


Figure 5.6: Average oxygen consumption of recruits collected at Boardwalk in February 2019, tested under three different temperatures. The letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across temperatures identified by a pairwise test performed on the effect of temperature. Error bars indicate standard errors.

Table 5.7: A 1-way permanova examining the effects of temperature on the oxygen consumption of recruits collected at Boardwalk in March 2019. Degrees of freedom (df); Sum of Squares (SS); Mean Squares (MS); pseudo-F-ratio (Pseudo-F); permutational p-value [P(perm)] are shown; number of permutations (Unique perms); and p-value of Monte Carlo test [P(MC)] are shown.

| Source | df | SS | MS | Pseudo-F | P(perm) | Unique perms | P(MC) |
|-------------|----|-------|--------|----------|---------|--------------|-------|
| Temperature | 2 | 19775 | 9887.4 | 6.981 | 0.001 | 999 | 0.001 |
| Residual | 43 | 60902 | 1416.3 | | | | |
| Total | 45 | 80677 | | | | | |

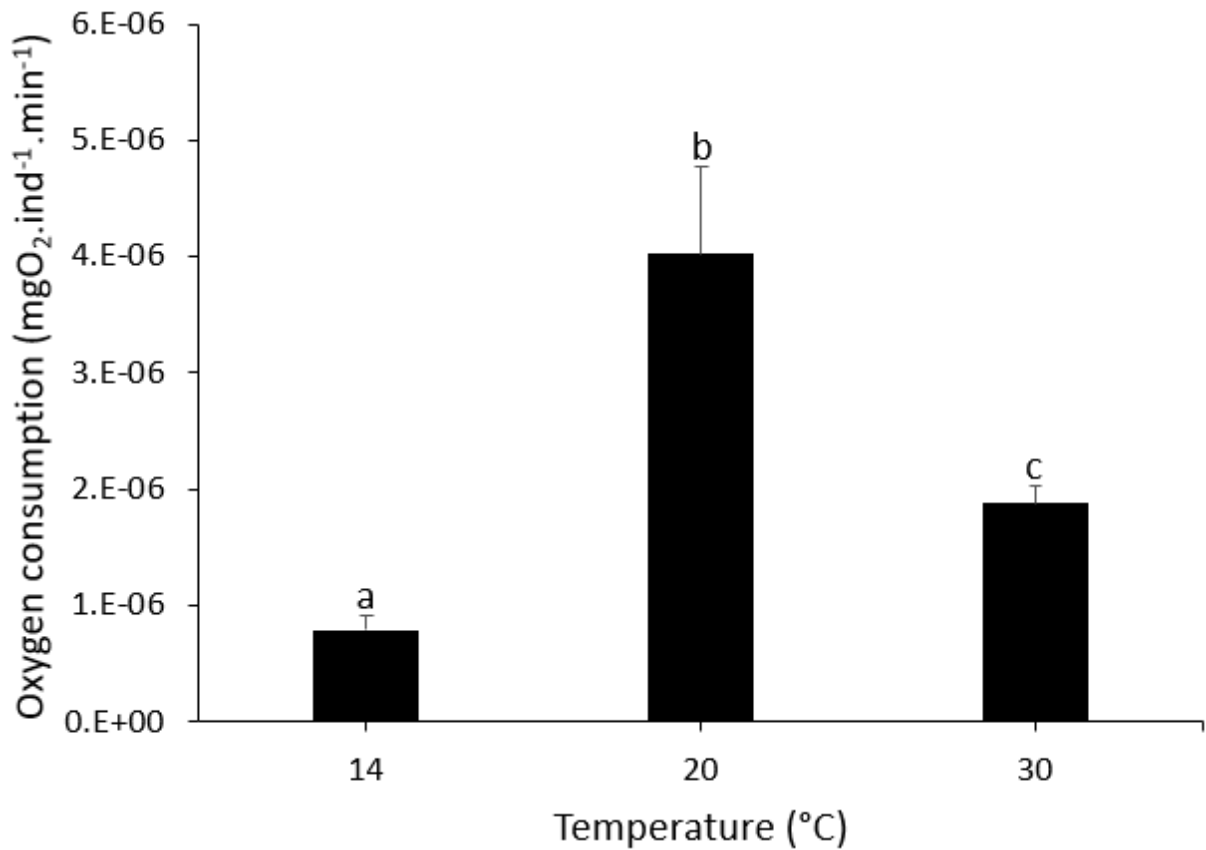


Figure 5.7: Average oxygen consumption of recruits collected at Boardwalk in March 2019, tested under three different temperatures. The letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across temperatures identified by a pairwise test performed on the effect of temperature. Error bars indicate standard errors.

Brighton Beach (BB)

There was a significant effect of temperature on the oxygen consumption of recruits in April 2019 (Table 5.8), indicating that a temperature change resulted in a change in oxygen consumption. A statistically higher average oxygen consumption was noted at average and maximum temperatures (Figure 5.8).

Table 5.8: A 1-way permanova examining the effects of temperature on the oxygen consumption of recruits collected at Brighton Beach in April 2019. Degrees of freedom (df); Sum of Squares (SS); Mean Squares (MS); pseudo-F-ratio (Pseudo-F); permutational p-value [P(perm)] are shown; number of permutations (Unique perms); and p-value of Monte Carlo test [P(MC)] are shown.

| Source | df | SS | MS | Pseudo-F | P(perm) | Unique perms | P(MC) |
|-------------|----|-------|--------|----------|---------|--------------|-------|
| Temperature | 2 | 15192 | 7595.9 | 7.4218 | 0.003 | 999 | 0.001 |
| Residual | 51 | 52197 | 1023.5 | | | | |
| Total | 53 | 67389 | | | | | |

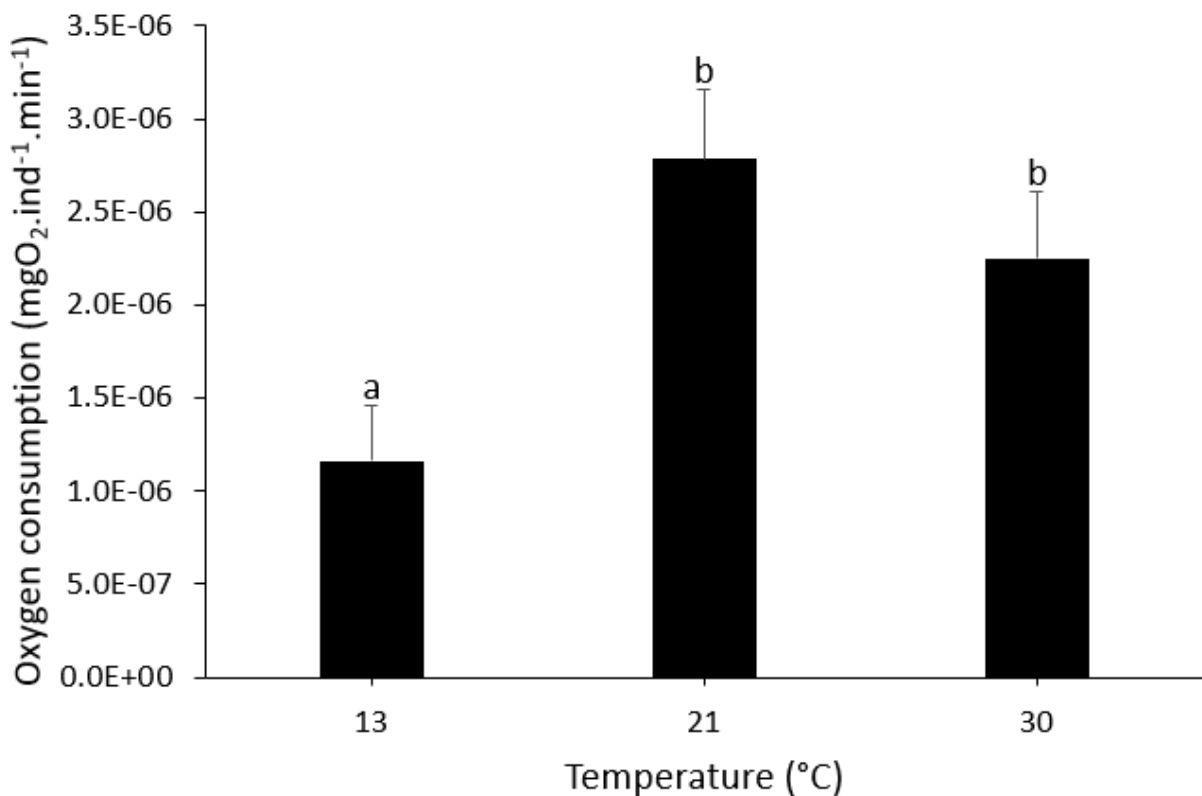


Figure 5.8: Average oxygen consumption of recruits collected at Brighton Beach in April 2019, tested under three different temperatures. The letters above the histogram bars indicate homogenous groups across temperatures identified by a pairwise test performed on the effect of temperature. Error bars indicate standard errors.

5.4. Discussion

Unlike other species with a biphasic life cycle such as decapods (Vorsatz *et al.*, 2021) and bivalves (Sprung 1984), in this study we did not note a metabolic response to temperature changes with ontogeny (in this case from settler to recruit), although this could be tested only for one month. The stage of biphasic organisms that is physiologically most sensitive (Pandori & Sorte, 2019) and energy demanding (Widdows, 1991) is the larval stage rather than the juvenile and adult stages (Foster 1969; Pandori & Sorte, 2019). Larval growth (Widdows, 1991) and metamorphosis, for example, are energy demanding, and larvae undergoing these processes show elevated metabolic rates (García-Esquivel *et al.*, 2001) and are likely to consume more oxygen than the later stages of development. This is because the larval growth rate needs to be maximised so as to have a shorter time in the plankton and reduce the chances of mortality (Widdows, 1991). At the post-settlement phase (settler and recruit), development is complete (Widdows, 1991) and the organisms become sedentary, and need less energy as they almost stop moving altogether (Limbourn *et al.*, 2008). The metabolism of settlers and recruits was not different, as both stages had passed the crucial metamorphosis period and occupied the same intertidal habitat, and therefore were likely to experience similar environmental conditions.

Over the short-term respirometry experiments, mussel recruits at different sites over different months, with different thermal histories, showed that respiration at low temperatures was reduced (lowest tested per experimental trial, which was during high tide submersion), with mostly no difference at average and raised temperatures (Figures 5.2–5.8). The oxygen consumption of mussel recruits showed a coarsely correlated relationship with temperature (from lowest testing to the average testing temperature maximum), with an increase in oxygen consumption at increasing temperatures, but not between average and maximum temperatures, as there was no statistical difference observed. This coarse

relationship should be explained with caution as the full range of such correlation or relationship can only be fully assessed by testing more than three temperatures. This result shown by the early life stage, recruits, has also been observed in mussel larvae (Vihtakari *et al.*, 2013) and adult mussels from temperate regions (Thyrring *et al.*, 2015). Adult stages of *Perna perna* (the eastern lineage) and *Mytilus galloprovincialis* in South Africa showed limited oxygen consumption when tested under water at a low temperature of 18°C, compared to a temperature of 27°C (Tagliarolo & McQuaid, 2015). This pervasive pattern, observed in adults (Tagliarolo & McQuaid, 2015) and in the early stages (in this study), is indicative that these mussel species actively consume more oxygen at higher temperatures than in cooler temperatures (Bruce, 1926; Fly *et al.*, 2015). In other temperate regions, respiration rates of adults of the mussel species *Modiolus modiolus* have also been generally higher in summer than in winter (Lesser & Kruse, 2004), suggesting that there is a correlation between mussel respiration and temperature. As dissolved oxygen concentrations decrease with an increase in water temperature (Fang & Stefan, 2009), organisms may increase their respiration rate (Jansen *et al.*, 2009) or increase the amount of water processed to compensate for the limited oxygen concentration in the water. In this study however, filtration rates were not measured. This study concurs with the results of studies on adult *Pinna nobilis* and the genus *Mytilus*, which both showed an increase in their respiration rates at elevated temperatures (Zippay & Helmuth, 2012; Trigos *et al.*, 2015).

Low temperatures result in low metabolic rates and therefore lower demand of ATP, (Lesser & Kruse, 2004), suggesting the opposite should occur with increased temperatures. Organisms use different strategies to deal with extreme temperatures (Lesser & Kruse, 2004). Firstly, organisms employ behavioural mechanisms, then metabolic adjustments, and lastly heat-shock protein (hsp) expression (Anestis *et al.*, 2007). As a behavioural mechanism, some bivalves increase or decrease the frequency and duration of valve closure and opening

(Anestis *et al.*, 2007). Increased duration of valve closure induces tissue hypoxia (Ortmann & Grieshaber, 2003), and therefore bivalves move to the second phase, through metabolic adjustments, which involves changing from aerobic to anaerobic respiration (Anestis *et al.*, 2007; 2008). Anaerobiosis leads to metabolic depression and denaturing of other proteins (Storey & Storey, 1990; Brooks & Storey, 1997; Ortmann & Grieshaber, 2003) and subsequently the final step is to employ heat-shock proteins (Hofmann & Somero, 1995; Anestis *et al.*, 2007; 2008; Lesser, 2016). These heat shock proteins are important in cellular protection against environmental stress (Mićović *et al.*, 2009), specifically temperature (Castelli *et al.*, 2004; Dahlhoff, 2004), as they assist in re-folding other thermally denatured proteins (Hofmann & Somero, 1995; Feder & Hofmann, 1999). The re-folding of thermally damaged proteins is a behaviour used to revive denatured enzymes (proteins) that are responsible for metabolism at elevated temperatures (Hofmann, 2005).

Thermal responses of juveniles could be comparable to conspecific adult mussels. Though they differ in their surface: volume ratio, adults and juveniles live in the same intertidal zone, are exposed to similar physical factors such as tidal exposure and submersion, and are similar in behaviours such as opening and closing of the valves (Trevelyan & Chang, 2009). This is however, increasingly debatable as mussel settlers and/or recruits (Gleason *et al.*, 2018) and juvenile barnacles (Lathlean *et al.*, 2013) are mostly found in microhabitats (interstitial spaces within adult beds) that are relatively moist and sheltered from exposure to direct sunlight by adults (Lathlean *et al.*, 2013; Gleason *et al.*, 2018). Rock temperatures decrease with increasing proximity to conspecific adult populations (Lathlean *et al.*, 2013) and microhabitat choice by settling individuals is partly said to be triggered by thermal stress (Moisez *et al.*, 2020). That means that competent larvae actively prefer settling within spatially complex areas or interstitial spaces rather than as solitary individuals (Wetthey, 1986). Mussels living as solitary individuals tend to have increased body temperatures compared to aggregated

mussels (Helmuth, 1998), suggesting that temperature is lower within mussel beds, and therefore settlers and recruits experience cooler temperatures in the interstitial spaces of mussel beds. Spatial complexity in mussel beds, therefore, not only provides refuge from predators (Bertolini *et al.*, 2018), but also mitigates environmental conditions (Lourenço *et al.*, 2017) such as wave force (O'Donnell, 2008), water flow (van Leeuwen *et al.*, 2010) and thermal stress (Stephens & Bertness, 1991).

It is noteworthy, however, that at BDW, in March 2019, there was a statistically significant decline in oxygen uptake from the average temperature of 20°C to the maximum temperature of 30°C, although the statistically lowest oxygen uptake was at the lowest testing temperature of 14°C (Figure 5.7). Environmental temperature has an impact on protein activity (involving dormancy at low temperatures and denaturing at high temperatures; Hofmann & Somero, 1995; 1996) and this, therefore affects the metabolism of organisms (Sokolova & Lannig, 2008) through enhanced/reduced/collapsed cellular respiration. The decrease in oxygen consumption at the maximum temperature could have been a result of denaturing of enzymes and therefore slower/collapsed metabolism. It should also be noted that anaerobic metabolism does set in at both cold and hot temperatures (Anestis *et al.*, 2007). This might be the reason for the low oxygen uptake in the lowest and highest temperatures in March 2019 at BDW, particularly given the fact that the maximum temperature experienced in the field was 26°C and the maximum testing temperature was 30°C, and the animals may have not coped with this temperature difference (which was larger than for any other site/month combinations).

While the aim of the study was to test whether the thermal exposure of competent mussel larvae during settlement would affect the thermal sensitivity of settlers and/or recruits, the results did not support my hypothesis. Organisms collected at an average high temperature

did not differ in oxygen consumption from those collected at an average lower temperature, as both stages showed limited oxygen consumption at the lowest testing temperature and increased consumption at average and maximum temperatures. The thermal history of recruits therefore did not affect their thermal plasticity and sensitivity to temperature changes, as all recruits showed an ability to tolerate all the temperatures at which they were tested.

In conclusion, during the larval-juvenile-adult transition, certain physiological plasticity is key, as organisms are likely to face severe changes and highly variable temperature regimes, from very cold to extremely hot in a short period of time. Quick adaptation to this stressful environment (in the intertidal zone) is a matter of life and death, with no exception for early life stages. However, settlers and recruits living in this zone are sometimes assisted by their conspecifics in terms of providing a microhabitat whereby environmental events such as temperature extremes are buffered by the adults.

Chapter 6

General Discussion

This study aimed to investigate the effects of wind on spatial and temporal variation in marine invertebrate dispersal and settlement along the south east coast of South Africa. With the majority of marine benthic species having a biphasic life cycle, and larvae developing in the water column before settling on the rocky shores, it was also important to understand the physiological implications for settling organisms as they were affected by physical environmental conditions prior to settlement.

Wind played a role in the nearshore ocean circulation (Figures 2.2–2.8), thereby affecting the distribution and transport of invertebrate larvae. The dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy, together with zonal flow, for example, are largely determined by wind speed and direction (Tanaka, 2019). Together, these oceanic processes explained up to 32% and 13% of the abundance of anomuran and brachyuran zoeae, respectively (Table 2.8). An increase in wind speed amplifies water surface dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy, which plays a role in the distribution of larvae in the water column, as some species prefer calmer waters (Fuchs *et al.*, 2007). The abundance of larvae in this study related negatively to the dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy, and this resulted in increased abundances at the mid- and bottom depths. This bottom distribution of larvae would also increase their chances of onshore advection during an upwelling event.

During the period between September 2017 and March 2018 (summer), a spike in frequency and speed of easterly winds was noticed (Figures 3.2–3.5). In this region, easterly winds are known to result in upwelling events (Schumann & Martin, 1991). The increase in wind speed (and associated increase in the dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy) from the east (resulting in upwelling) could have resulted in larvae sinking to the bottom as a dissipation of turbulent kinetic energy avoidance strategy, and being swept onshore with upwelling waters. The net effect of this would be an increase in settlement and/or recruitment of organisms.

The abundance of *Perna perna* settlers and recruits increased between February and June 2018 (Figures 3.6 and 3.7 respectively), which coincided with the last month of increased easterly wind frequency and therefore of an upwelling event. Settlement and recruitment of the invasive *Mytilus galloprovincialis* on the other hand, increased between October 2017 and February 2018 (Figures 3.8 and 3.9 respectively). Mytilid species that share characteristics such as the pelagic larval duration (Carson *et al.*, 2010), tend to settle around the same time if they reproduce at the same time. The temporal unmatching in settlement and/or recruitment between the two species might therefore be a result of differences in spawning times (Zardi *et al.*, 2007). Settlement of barnacles on the other hand, increased between January and May 2018 (Figure 3.12). These periods of increased settlement of mussels and barnacles were either well within the upwelling events, suggesting that upwelling might have played a role in transporting larvae and delivering them to the shore. This mechanism is possible, as larvae which inhabit layers of water below the thermocline are likely to be advected shoreward during upwelling (Shanks & Brink, 2005). Shoreward advection of larvae by upwelling waters has indeed been shown (Pineda, 1991), and, although settlement may not reflect the larval pool, larval supply and delivery to the shore are important determinants of settlement intensity (Pineda *et al.*, 2010). It has also been suggested that a series of mechanisms are necessary for larval supply and successful settlement on the rocky shores (Pfaff *et al.*, 2015).

Upwelling brings cold, nutrient rich bottom water to the surface of the water column (Kämpf & Chapman, 2016). These nutrient-rich waters increase the feeding opportunities of filter feeders that have settled on the shore. However, organisms are then faced with cold water, from the time they are transported shoreward and during upwelling, as they have already settled on the rocky shores. During low tide, those settled organisms are now faced with

different environmental conditions (thermal, and others) to those they experienced as larvae in the water column.

Transport to the shore in cold, upwelling waters and then facing the shock of high temperatures on the rocks during the summer low tides require organisms to adapt quickly or die. Recruits found on the rocky shores showed sensitivity to extreme temperature events, with a decline in respiration at low temperatures and an increase at high temperatures. This physiological plasticity might either assist recruits to survive the unpredictable and highly variable environment posed by the intertidal zone or indicate the top end of physiological performance (*sensu pejus* condition, Pörtner 2001).

In conclusion, wind indirectly played a role in larval distribution and transport. Wind speed and direction played a direct role in nearshore ocean hydrodynamics. These hydrodynamic factors were directly responsible for the distribution of larvae at certain depths of the water column (Fuchs *et al.*, 2010; 2015), which later enabled larvae to be transported and supplied to the shore through processes including upwelling. Physiological mechanisms may have reduced the survival of settlers, especially during an upwelling event, as the organisms would have been delivered with upwelling cold water (Marta-Almeida *et al.*, 2006) and some barnacle cyprids would use their lipid reserves in cold waters (Holland & Walker, 1975) and would have then been faced early in their life with extremely high temperatures during low tide (through exposure to direct sunlight).

Wind and wind-driven currents can therefore be concluded to be among main drivers of larval distribution and delivery to the shore. Thereafter, temperature might play a key role in the survival of settled organisms. Overall, together these physical factors play a direct role in the early shaping of population dynamics of benthic intertidal organisms.

References

- Abelson, A.; Denny, M. 1997. Settlement of marine organisms in flow. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics*, 28, pp. 317-339.
- Achituv, Y. 1986. The larval development of *Chthamalus dentatus* Krauss (Cirripedia) from South Africa. *Crustaceana*, 51(3), pp. 259-269.
- Ackleson, S.G. 2003. Light in shallow waters: a brief research review. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 48(1-2), pp. 323-328.
- Agardi, M.T. 1994. Advances in marine conservation: the role of marine protected areas. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*, 9(7), pp. 267-270.
- Aiken, C.M.; Navarrete, S.A.; Castillo, M.I.; Castilla, J.C. 2007. Along-shore larval dispersal kernels in a numerical ocean model of the central Chilean coast. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 339, pp. 13-24.
- Alfaro, A.C.; Jeffs, A.G., Hooker, S.H. Reproductive behavior of the green-lipped mussel, *Perna canaliculus*, in northern New Zealand. *Bulletin of Marine Science*, 69(3), pp. 1095-1108.
- Alfaya, J.E.F.; Tonini, M.H.; Soria, G.; Penchaszadeh, P.E.; Bigatti, G. 2020. Nemertean larval dispersion across biogeographic provinces of southwest Atlantic. *Zoological Science*, 37(5), pp. 1-8.
- Allen, J.D. 2008. Size-specific predation on marine invertebrate larvae. *The Biological Bulletin*, 214(1), pp. 42-49.
- Allen, J.S. 1980. Models of wind-driven currents on the continental shelf. *Annual Review of Fluid Mechanics*, 12, pp. 389-433.
- Almeida, M.J.; Queiroga, H. 2003. Physical forcing of onshore transport of crab megalopae in the northern Portuguese upwelling system. *Coastal and Shelf Science*, 57, pp. 1091-1102.
- Anestis, A.; Lazou, A.; Pörtner, H.O.; Michaelidis, B. 2007. Behavioural, metabolic and molecular stress response of marine bivalve *Mytilus galloprovincialis* during long-term

- acclimation at increasing ambient temperature. *American Journal of Physiology-Regulatory, Integrative and Comparative Physiology*, 293, pp. R911-R921.
- Anestis, A.; Pörtner, H.O.; Lazou, A.; Michaelidis, B. 2008. Metabolic and molecular stress responses of sublittoral bearded horse mussel *Modiolus barbatus* to warming sea water: implications for vertical zonation. *The Journal of Experimental Biology*, 211, pp. 2889-2898.
- Anger, K. 1995. The conquest of freshwater and land by marine crabs: adaptations in life-history patterns and larval bioenergetics. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 193(1-2), pp. 119-145.
- Anger, K. 2016. Adaptation to life in fresh water by decapod crustaceans: evolutionary challenges in the early life-history stages. Chapter 5, pp. 127-168. In Kawai, T.; Cumberlidge, N. 2016. *A global overview of the conservation of freshwater decapod crustaceans*. Springer, Cham. Switzerland.
- Arndt, A.; Marquez, C.; Lambert, P.; Smith, M.J. 1996. Molecular phylogeny of eastern Pacific sea cucumbers (Echinodermata: Holothuroidea) based on mitochondrial DNA sequence. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution*, 6(3), pp. 425-437.
- Attwood, C.G.; Bennett, B.A. 1995. Modelling the effect of marine reserves on recreational shore-fishery of the South-Western Cape, South Africa. *South African Journal of Marine Science*, 16(1), pp. 227-240.
- Austin, J.A.; Lentz, S.J. 2002. The inner shelf response to wind-driven upwelling and downwelling. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 32(7), pp. 2171-2193.
- Bakun, A. 1973. Coastal upwelling indices, west coast of North America, 1946-71. NOAA Technical Report NMFS SSRF-671. US Department of Commerce, Seattle, WA.
- Bakun, A.; Nelson, C.S. 1991. The seasonal cycle of wind-stress curl in subtropical eastern boundary current regions. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 21, pp. 1815-1834.
- Banas, N.S.; McDonald, P.S.; Armstrong, D.A. 2009. Green crab larval retention in Willapa Bay, Washington: an intensive Lagrangian modeling approach. *Estuaries and Coasts*, 32, pp. 893-905.

- Barber, J. 2017. A mechanism for water splitting and oxygen production in photosynthesis. *Nature Plants*, 3, pp. 1-5.
- Bashevkin, S.M.; Dibble, C.D.; Dunn, R.P.; Hollarsmith, J.A.; Ng, G.; Satterthwaite, E.V.; Morgan, S.G. 2020. Larval dispersal in a changing ocean with an emphasis on upwelling regions. *Ecosphere*, 11(1), pp. 1-29.
- Bashevkin, S.M.; Morgan, S.G. 2020. Predation and competition. *Developmental Biology and Larval Ecology*, 7, pp. 360-383.
- Baums, I.B.; Paris, C.B.; Chérubin, L.M. 2006. A bio-oceanographic filter to larval dispersal in a reef-building coral. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 51(5), pp. 1969-1981.
- Bayne, B.L. 1964. Primary and secondary settlement in *Mytilus edulis* L. (Mollusca). *Journal of Animal Ecology*, 33(3), pp. 513-523.
- Beckley, L.E. 2000. Species composition and recruitment of tidal pool fishes in KwaZulu-Natal, South Africa. *African Zoology*, 35(1), pp. 29-34.
- Bedecarratz, P.C.; López, D.A.; López, B.A.; Mora, O.A. 2011. Economic feasibility of aquaculture of the giant barnacle *Austromegabalanus psittacus* in southern Chile. *Journal of Shellfish Research*, 30(1), pp. 147-157.
- Beermann, A.J.; Ellrich, J.A.; Molis, M.; Scrosati, R.A. 2013. Effects of seaweed canopies and adult barnacles on barnacle recruitment: the interplay of positive and negative influences. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 448, pp. 162-170.
- Befus, K.M.; Cardenas, M.B.; Erler, D.V.; Santos, I.R.; Eyre, B.D. 2013. Heat transport dynamics at a sandy intertidal zone. *Water Resources Research*, 49, pp. 3770-3786.
- Benjamini, Y.; Hochberg, Y. 1995. Controlling the false discovery rate: a practical and powerful approach to multiple testing. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society: Series B (Methodological)*, 57(1), pp. 289-300.
- Benson, K.R. 2002. The study of vertical zonation on rocky intertidal shores – a historical perspective. *Integrative and Comparative Biology*, 42, pp. 776-779.

- Bernhardt, J.R.; O'Connor, M.I.O.; Sunday, J.M.; Gonzalez, A. 2020. Life in fluctuating environments. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B*, 375, pp. 1-22.
- Berrill, N.J. 1931. Studies in tunicate development Part II. Abbreviation of development in the Molgulidae. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London B*, 219, pp. 281-346.
- Bertness, M.D.; Gaines, S.D.; Wahle, R.A. 1996. Wind-driven settlement patterns in the acorn barnacle *Semibalanus balanoides*. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 137, pp. 103-110.
- Bertolini, C.; Montgomery, W.I.; O'Connor, N.E. 2018. Habitat with small inter-structural spaces promotes mussel survival and reef generation. *Marine Biology*, 165, pp. 1-11.
- Bliss, D.E.; Mantel, L.H.; 1968. Adaptation of crustaceans to land: a summary and analysis of new findings. *American Zoologist*, 8, pp. 673-685.
- Bode, M.; Leis, J.M.; Mason, L.B.; Williamson, D.H.; Harrison, H.B.; Choukroun, S.; Jones, G.P. 2019. Successful validation of a larval dispersal model using genetic parentage data. *PLOS Biology*, 17(7), pp. 1-13.
- Bodkin, J.L.; Coletti, H.A.; Ballachey, B.E.; Monson, D.H.; Esler, D.; Dean, T.A. 2017. Variation in abundance of Pacific blue mussel (*Mytilus trossulus*) in the northern Gulf of Alaska, 2006-2015. *Deep-Sea Research Part II: Topical Studies in Oceanography*, pp. 87-97.
- Boehlert, G.W.; Mundy, B.C. Roles of behavioral and physical factors in larval and juvenile fish recruitment to estuarine nursery areas. *American Fisheries Society Symposium*, 3(5), pp. 51-67.
- Boland, J.M. 1997. Is the geographic pattern in the abundance of South African barnacles due to pre-recruitment or post-recruitment factors? *South African Journal of Marine Science*, 18, pp. 63-73.
- Bonel, N.; Pointier, J-P.; Alda, P. 2020. Pronounced phenotypic differentiation in a wide-dispersing marine snail in response to contrasting selection pressures at a local scale. *bioRxiv*, pp. 1-43.

- Bonicelli, J.; Tapia, F.J.; Navarrete, S.A. 2014. Wind-driven diurnal temperature variability across a small bay and the spatial pattern of intertidal barnacle settlement. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 461, pp. 350-356.
- Bonicelli, J.; Tyburczy, J.; Tapia, F.J.; Finke, G.R.; Parragué, M.; Dudas, S.; Menge, B.A.; Navarrete, S.A. 2016. Diel vertical migration and cross-shelf distribution of barnacle and bivalve larvae in the central Chile inner-shelf. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 485, pp. 35-46.
- Booth, D.J. 1991. The effects of sampling frequency on estimates of recruitment of the domino damselfish *Dascyllus albisella* Gill. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 145, pp. 149-159.
- Booth, J.D. 1983. Studies on twelve common bivalve larvae, with notes on bivalve spawning seasons in New Zealand. *New Zealand Journal of Marine and Freshwater Research*, 17, pp. 231-265.
- Bownes, S.; Barker, N.P.; McQuaid, C.D. 2008. Morphological identification of primary settlers and post-larvae of three mussel species from the coast of South Africa. *African Journal of Marine Science*, 30(2), pp. 233-240.
- Bownes, S.J.; McQuaid, C.D. 2009. Mechanisms of habitat segregation between an invasive and an indigenous mussel: settlement, post-settlement mortality and recruitment. *Marine Biology*, 156, pp. 991-1006.
- Boyd, A.J.; Taunton-Clark, J.; Oberholster, G.P.J. 1992. Spatial features of the near-surface and midwater circulation patterns off western and southern South Africa and their role in the life histories of various commercially fished species. *South African Journal of Marine Science*, 12(1), pp. 189-206.
- Boyd, J.P. 2018. *Dynamics of the equatorial ocean*. Springer. Berlin, Heidelberg.
- Bracco, A.; Liu, G.; Galaska, M.P.; Quattrini, A.M.; Herrera, S. 2019. Integrating physical circulation models and genetic approaches to investigate population connectivity in deep-sea corals. *Journal of Marine Systems*, 198, pp. 1-17.

- Bradbury, I.R.; Snelgrove, P.V.R. 2001. Contrasting larval transport in demersal fish and benthic invertebrates: the role of behaviour and advective processes in determining spatial pattern. *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences*, 58, pp. 811-823.
- Branch, G.; Branch, M. 2018. Living shores: interacting with southern Africa's marine ecosystem. Struik Nature. Penguin Random House South Africa (Pty) Ltd.
- Branch, G.M. 1975. Notes on the ecology of *Patella concolor* and *Cellana capensis*, and the effects of human consumption on limpet populations. *Zoologica Africana*, 10(1), pp. 75-85.
- Branch, G.M.; Griffiths, C.L.; Branch, M.L.; Beckley, L.E. 2010. Two Oceans: A guide to the marine life of Southern Africa. Struik Nature, Cape Town.
- Breitburg, D.L. 1990. Near-shore hypoxia in the Chesapeake Bay: patterns and relationships among physical factors. *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science*, 30, pp. 593-609.
- Bressan, A.; Constantin, A. 2019. The deflection angle of surface ocean currents from wind direction. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans*, 124, pp. 7412-7420.
- Brewer, G.D.; Kleppel, G.S. 1986. Diel vertical distribution of fish larvae and their prey in nearshore waters of southern California. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 27, pp. 217-226.
- Brey, T. 1995. Temperature & reproduction metabolism in macrobenthic populations. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 125, pp. 87-93.
- Brierley, A.S. 2014. Diel vertical migration. *Current Biology*, 24(22), pp. R1074-R1076.
- Brink, K.H. 1987. Coastal ocean physical processes. *Reviews of Geophysics*, 25(2), pp. 204-216.
- Brink, K.H.; LaCasce, J.H.; Irish, J.D. 1994. The effect of short-scale wind variations on shelf currents. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 99, pp. 3305-3315.
- Broitman, B.R.; Navarrete, S.A.; Smith, F.; Gaines, S.D. 2001. Geographic variation of southeastern Pacific intertidal communities. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 224, pp. 21-34.

- Brooks, S.P.J.; Storey, K.B. 1997. Glycolytic controls in estivation and anoxia: a comparison of metabolic arrest in land and marine molluscs. *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology*, 118A(4), pp. 1103-1114.
- Brown, H.; Bollens, S.M.; Brown, G.S. 2014. Vertical distribution and diel vertical migration of *Crangon septemspinosa* Say, 1818 (Decapoda, Caridea) on Georges Bank, northwest Atlantic. *Crustaceana*, 87(13), pp. 1486-1499.
- Brown, J.H. 1984. On the relationship between abundance and distribution of species. *The American Naturalist*, 124(2), pp. 255-279.
- Brown, J.H.; Gillooly, J.F.; Allen, A.P.; Savage, V.M.; West, G.B. 2004. Toward a metabolic theory of ecology. *Ecology*, 85(7), pp. 1771-1789.
- Brown, S.K.; Roughgarden, J. 1985. Growth, morphology, and laboratory culture of larvae of *Balanus glandula* (Cirripedia: Thoracica). *Journal of Crustacean Biology*, 5(4), pp. 574-590.
- Bruce, J.R., 1926. The respiratory exchange of the mussel (*Mytilus edulis*, L.). *Biochemical Journal*, 20(4), p. 829.
- Buchard, H. 2002. Applied turbulence modelling in marine waters. Springer Science and Business Media. New York, USA.
- Buckley, B.A.; Owen, M.E.; Hofmann, G.E. 2001. Adjusting the thermostat: The threshold induction temperature for the heat-shock response in intertidal mussels (genus *Mytilus*) changes as a function of thermal history. *The journal of Experimental Biology*, 204, pp. 3571-3579.
- Buckley, L.B.; Huey, R.B. 2016. Temperature extremes: Geographical patterns, recent changes, and implications for organismal vulnerabilities. *Global Change Biology*, 22, pp. 3829-3842.
- Burke, L.; Kura, Y.; Kassem, K.; Revenga, C.; Spalding, M.; McAllister, D. 2001. Pilot analysis of global ecosystems: Coastal ecosystem. World Resources Institute, Washington D.C.

- Caceres-Martinez, J.; Figueras, A. 1998. Long-term survey on wild and cultured mussels (*Mytilus galloprovincialis* Lmk) reproductive cycles in the Ria de Vigo (NW Spain). *Aquaculture*, 162(1-2), pp. 141-156.
- Caldeira, K.; Wickett, M.E. 2003. Anthropogenic carbon and ocean pH. *Nature*, 425, p. 365.
- Caldeira, K.; Wickett, M.E. 2005. Ocean model predictions of chemistry changes from carbon dioxide emission to the atmosphere and ocean. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 110, pp. 1-12.
- Caldwell, P.C.; Stuart, D.W.; Brink, K.H. 1986. Mesoscale wind variability near Point Conception, California during spring 1983. *American Meteorological Society*, 25, pp. 1241-1254.
- Calosi, P.; Bilton, D.T.; Spicer, J.I. 2008. Thermal tolerance, acclamatory capacity and vulnerability to global climate change. *Biology Letters*, 4, pp. 99-102.
- Capet, X.J.; Marchesiello, P.; McWilliams, J.C. 2004. Upwelling response to coastal wind profiles. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 31, pp. 1-4.
- Carr, M.H.; Neigel, J.E.; Estes, J.A.; Andelman, S.; Warner, R.R.; Largier, J.L. 2003. Comparing the marine and terrestrial ecosystems: Implications for the design of coastal marine reserves. *Ecological Applications*, 13(1), pp. S90-S107.
- Carranza, A.; Defeo, O.; Beck, M.; Castilla, J.C. 2009. Linking fisheries management and conservation in bioengineering species: The case of South American mussels (Mytilidae). *Reviews in Fish Biology and Fisheries*, 19, pp. 349-366.
- Carroll, R.J.; Schneider, H. 1985. A note on Levene's tests for equality of variances. *Statistics & Probability Letters*, 3, pp. 191-194.
- Castelli, C.; Rivoltini, L.; Rini, F.; Belli, F.; Testori, A.; Miao, M.; Mazzaferro, V.; Coppa, J.; Srivastava, P.K.; Parmiani, G. 2004. Heat shock proteins: biological functions and clinical application as personalized vaccines for human cancer. *Cancer Immunol Immunother*, 53, pp. 227-233.

- Cerralbo, P.; Espino, M.; Grifoll, M. 2016. Modeling circulation patterns induced by spatial cross-shore wind variability in a small-size coastal embayment. *Ocean Modelling*, 104, pp. 84-98.
- Chabot, R.; Bourget, E. 1988. Influence of substratum heterogeneity and settled barnacle density on the settlement of cypris larvae. *Marine Biology*, 97, pp. 46-56.
- Chapman, M.G. 2003. Paucity of mobile species on constructed seawalls: effects of urbanization on biodiversity. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 264, pp. 21-29.
- Chelton, D.B.; Schlax, M.G.; Freilich, M.H.; Milliff, R.F. 2004. Satellite measurements reveal persistent small-scale features in ocean winds. *Science*, 303, pp. 978-983.
- Chen, I.-C.; Hill, J.K.; Ohlemüller, R.; Roy, D.B.; Thomas, C.D. 2011. Rapid range shifts of species associated with high levels of climate warming. *Science*, 333, pp. 1024-1026.
- Cheung, T.K.; Street, R.L. 1988. The turbulent layer in the water at an air-water interface. *Journal of Fluid Mechanics*, 194, pp. 133-151.
- Cheung, W.W.L.; Dunne, J.; Sarmiento, J.L.; Pauly, D. 2011. Integrating ecophysiology and plankton dynamics into projected maximum fisheries catch potential under climate change in the northeast atlantic. *ICES Journal of Marine Science: Journal du Conseil*, 68(6), pp. 1008-1018.
- Cheung, W.W.L.; Lam, L.W.Y.; Sarmiento, J.L.; Kearney, K.; Watson, R.; Pauly, D. 2009. Projecting global marine biodiversity impacts under climate change scenarios. *Fish and Fisheries*, 10, pp. 235-251.
- Chia, F.-S.; Buckland-Nicks, J.; Young, C.M. 1984. Locomotion of marine invertebrate larvae: a review. *Canadian Journal of Zoology*, 62, pp. 1205-1222.
- Churchill, J.H.; Csanady, G.T. 1983. Near-surface measurements of quasi-lagrangian velocities in open water. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 13, pp. 1669-1680.
- Clarke, A. 2006. Temperature and the metabolic theory of ecology. *Functional Ecology*, 20, pp. 405-412.

- Coelho, M.A.G.; Lasker, H.R. 2016. Larval dispersal and population connectivity in anthozoans. *The Cnidaria, Past, Present and Future*, pp. 291-315.
- Cohen, J.H.; Forward Jr, R.B. 2009. Zooplankton diel vertical migration – a review of proximate control. *Oceanography and Marine Biology*, 47, pp. 77-110.
- Colebrook, J.M. 1960. Plankton and water movements in Windmere. *Journal of Animal Ecology*, 29(2), pp. 217-240.
- Connell, J.H. 1985. The consequences of variation in initial settlement vs. post-settlement mortality in rocky intertidal communities. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 93, pp. 11-45.
- Connolly, S.R.; Baird, A.H. 2010. Estimating dispersal potential for marine larvae: dynamic models applied to scleractinian corals. *Ecology*, 91(12), pp. 3572-3583.
- Connolly, S.R.; Menge, B.A.; Roughgarden, J. 2001. A latitudinal gradient in recruitment of intertidal invertebrates in the northeast Pacific Ocean. *Ecology*, 82(7), pp. 1799-1813.
- Constantin, A. 2021. Frictional effects in wind-driven ocean currents. *Geophysical & Astrophysical Fluid Dynamics*, 115(1), pp. 1-14.
- Cowen, R.K.; Gawarkiewicz, G.; Pineda, J.; Thorrold, S.R.; Werner, F.E. 2007. Population connectivity in marine systems: an overview. *Oceanography*, 20(3), pp. 14-21.
- Cowen, R.K.; Sponaugle, S. 2009. Larval dispersal and marine population connectivity. *Annual Review of Marine Science*, 1, pp. 443-466.
- Crawford, R.J.M.; Bower, D.F. 1983. Aspects of growth, reproduction and conservation of the brown mussel *Perna perna* along the Tsitsikamma coast. *Koedoe*, 26, pp. 123-133.
- Criales, M.M.; Zink, I.C.; Haus, B.K.; Wylie, J.; Browder, J.A. 2013. Effect of turbulence on the behavior of pink shrimp postlarvae and implications for selective tidal stream transport behavior. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 477, pp. 161-176.
- Crisp, D.J., 1955. The behaviour of barnacle cyprids in relation to water movement over a surface. *Journal of Experimental Biology*, 32(3), pp.569-590.

- Cronin, T.W.; Forward Jr, R.B. 1986. Vertical migration cycles of crab larvae and their role in larval dispersal. *Bulletin of Marine Science*, 39(2), pp. 192-201.
- D'Aloia, C.C.; Bogdanowicz, S.M.; Francis, R.K.; Majoris, J.E.; Harrison, R.G.; Buston, P.M. 2015. Patterns, causes, and consequences of marine larval dispersal. *PNAS*, 112(45), pp. 13940-13945.
- Daase, M.; Hop, H.; Falk-Petersen, S. 2016. Small-scale diel vertical migration of zooplankton in the High Arctic. *Polar Biology*, 39, pp. 1213-1223.
- Dadras, H.; Dzyuba, B.; Cosson, J.; Golpour, A.; Siddique, M.A.M.; Linhart, O. 2016. Effect of water temperature on the physiology of fish spermatozoon function: a brief review. *Aquaculture Research*, 48(3), pp. 729-740.
- Dahlhoff, E.P. 2004. Biochemical indicators of stress and metabolism: application of marine ecological studies. *Annual Review of Physiology*, 66, pp. 183-207.
- Daly, K.L.; Smith Jr, W.O. 1993. Physical-biological interactions influencing marine plankton production. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics*, 24, pp. 555-585.
- Dame, R.F.; Kennen, M.J. 2011. Ecology of marine bivalves: An ecosystem approach 2nd edition. Taylor and Francis, CRC Press. Boca Raton, London, New York.
- Davidson, E.H.; Peterson, K.J.; Cameron, R.A. 1995. Origin of bilaterian body plans: Evolution of developmental regulatory mechanisms. *Science*, 270(5240), pp. 1319-1325.
- Davies, A.M. 1985. Application of a sigma coordinate sea model to the calculation of wind-induced currents. *Continental Shelf Research*, 4(4), pp. 389-423.
- Davis, J.C. 1975. Minimal dissolved oxygen requirements of aquatic life with emphasis on Canadian species: A review. *Journal of Fisheries Board of Canada*, 32, pp. 2295-2332.
- Degnan, S.M.; Degnan, B.M. 2010. The initiation of metamorphosis as an ancient polyphonic trait and its role in metazoan life-cycle evolution. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B*, 365, pp. 641-651.

- DeLong, J.P.; Gibert, J.P.; Luhring, T.M.; Bachman, G.; Reed, B.; Neyer, A.; Montooth, K.L. 2017. The combined effects of reactant kinetics and enzyme stability explain the temperature dependence of metabolic rates. *Ecology and Evolution*, 7, pp. 3940-3950.
- Deschaseaux, E.; Taylor, A.; Maher, W. 2011. Measure of stress response induced by temperature and salinity changes on hatched larvae of three marine gastropod species. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 397(2), pp. 121-128.
- Dever, E.P. 1995. Subtidal cross-shelf circulation on the Northern California shelf. PhD thesis, Massachusetts Institute of Technology/Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution. pp. 1-158.
- Dever, E.P. 1997. Wind-forced cross-shelf circulation on the Northern California shelf. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 27, pp. 1566-1580.
- Dickinson, R.E.; Cicerone, R.J. 1986. Future global warming from atmospheric trace gases. *Nature*, 319, pp. 109-115.
- Dixon, P.A.; Milicich, M.J.; Sugihara, G. 1999. Episodic fluctuations in larval supply. *Science*, 283, pp. 1528-1530.
- Dobrestov, S.V.; Miron, G. 2001. Larval and post-larval vertical distribution of the mussel *Mytilus edulis* in the White Sea. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 218, pp. 179-187.
- Dodson, S. 1990. Predicting diel vertical migration of zooplankton. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 35(5), pp. 1195-1200.
- Donelson, J.M.; Sunday, J.M.; Figueira, W.F.; Gaitán-Espitia, J.D.; Hobday, A.J.; Johnson, C.R.; Leis, J.M.; Ling, S.D.; Marshall, D.; Pandolfi, J.M.; Pecl, G.; Rodgers, G.G.; Booth, D.J.; Munday, P.L. 2019. Understanding interaction between plasticity, adaptation and range shifts in response to marine environmental change. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B*, 374, pp. 1-14.
- dos Santos, A.; González-Gordillo, J.I. 2004. Illustrated keys for the identification of the Pleocyemata (Crustacea: Decapoda) zoeal stages, from the coastal region of south-western Europe. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom*, 84, pp. 205-227.

- dos Santos, A.; Santos, A.M.P.; Conway, D.V.P. 2007. Horizontal and vertical distribution of cirripede cyprid larvae in an upwelling system off the Portuguese coast. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 329, pp. 145-155.
- dos Santos, A.; Santos, A.M.P.; Conway, D.V.P.; Bartilotti, C.; Lourenço, P.; Queiroga, H. 2008. Diel vertical migration of decapod larvae in the Portuguese coastal upwelling ecosystem: implications for offshore transport. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 359, pp. 171-183.
- Dubois, S.; Comtet, T.; Retié, C.; Thiébaud, E. 2007. Distribution and retention of *Sabellaria alveolata* larvae (Polychaeta: Sabellariidae) in the Bay of Mont-Saint-Michel, France. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 346, pp. 243-254.
- Dugan, J.P.; Piotrowski, C.C.; Williams, J.Z. 2001. Water depth and surface current retrievals from airborne optical measurements of surface gravity wave dispersion. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 106(C8), pp. 16903-16915.
- Duhaut, T.H.A.; Straub, D.N. 2006. Wind stress on ocean surface velocity: implications for mechanical energy input to ocean circulation. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 36, pp. 202-211.
- Dye, A.H.; Lasiak, T.A.; Gabula, S. 1997. Recovery and recruitment of the brown mussel, *Perna perna* (L.), in Transkei: implications for management. *South African Journal of Zoology*, 32(4), pp. 118-123.
- Einfeldt, A.L.; Zhou, F.; Addison, J.A. 2017. Genetic discontinuity in two high dispersal marine invertebrates in the northwest Atlantic. *FACETS*, 2, pp. 160-177.
- Enriquez, A.G.; Friehe, C.A. 1995. Effects of wind stress and wind stress curl variability on coastal upwelling. *American Meteorological Society*, 25, pp. 1651-1671.
- Erlandsson, J.; Pal, P.; McQuaid, C.D. 2006. Re-colonisation rate differs between co-existing indigenous and invasive intertidal mussels following a major disturbance. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 320, pp. 169-176.

- Ernakovich, J.G.; Hopping, K.A.; Berdanier, A.B.; Simpson, R.T.; Kachergis, E.J.; Steltzer, H.; Wallenstein, M.D. 2014. Predicted responses of arctic and alpine ecosystems to altered seasonality under climate change. *Global Change Biology*, 20(10), pp. 3256-3269.
- Essock-Burns, T.; Gohad, N.V.; Orihuela, B.; Mount, A.S.; Spillmann, C.M.; Wahl, K.J.; Rittschof, D. 2017. Barnacle biology before, during and after settlement and metamorphosis: a study of the interface. *Journal of Experimental Biology*, 220(2), pp. 194-207.
- Faimali, M.; Garaventa, F.; Terlizzi, A.; Chiantore, M.; Cattaneo-Vietti. 2004. The interplay of substrate nature and biofilm formation in regulating *Balanus Amphitrite* Darwin, 1854 larval settlement. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 306, pp. 37-50.
- Fang, X.; Stefan, H.G. 2009. Simulations of climate effects on water temperature, dissolved oxygen, and ice and snow covers in lakes of the contiguous United States under past and future climate scenarios. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 54(6), pp. 2359-2370.
- Farrell, T.M.; Bracher, D.; Roughgarden, J. 1991. Cross-shelf transport causes recruitment to intertidal populations in central California. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 36(2), pp. 279-288.
- Fearman, J.-A.; Bolch, C.J.S.; Moltschaniwskyj, N.A. 2009. Energy storage and reproduction in mussels, *Mytilus galloprovincialis*: the influence of diet quality. *Journal of Shellfish Research*, 28(2), pp. 305-312.
- Feddersen, F.; Veron, F. 2005. Wind effects on shoaling wave shape. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 35(7), pp. 1223-1228.
- Feder, M.E.; Hofmann, G.E. 1999. Heat-shock proteins, molecular chaperones, and the stress response: evolutionary and ecological physiology. *Annual Review of Physiology*, 61, pp. 243-282.
- Feely, R.A.; Sabine, C.L.; Lee, K.; Berelson, W.; Kleypas, J.; Fabry, V.J.; Millero, F.J. 2004. Impact of anthropogenic CO₂ system in the oceans. *Science*, 305, pp. 362-366.
- Feng, C.; Wang, H.; Lu, N.; Chen, T.; He, H.; Lu, Y.; Tu, X.M. 2014. Log-transformation and its implications for data analysis. *Shanghai Archives of Psychiatry*, 26(2), pp. 105-109.

- Fertl, D.; Newman, W.A. 2018. Barnacles. In *Encyclopedia of Marine Mammals*, (pp. 75-78) Academic Press, Cambridge. New York.
- Field, J.G.; Griffiths, C.L.; Linley, E.A.; Carter, R.A.; Zoutendyk, P. 1980. Upwelling in a nearshore marine ecosystem and its biological implications. *Estuarine and Coastal Marine Science*, 11, pp. 133-150.
- Figueiredo Jr, A.G. 1980. Response of water column to strong wind forcing, southern Brazilian inner shelf: implications for sand ridge formation. *Marine Geology*, 35, pp. 367-376.
- Finke, D.L.; Denno, R.F. 2002. Intraguild predation diminished in complex-structured vegetation: implications for prey suspension. *Ecology*, 83(3), pp. 643-652.
- Firth, L.B.; Crowe, T.P. 2008. Large-scale coexistence and small-scale segregation of key species on rocky shores. *Hydrobiologia*, 614, pp. 233-241.
- Firth, L.B.; Thompson, R.C.; White, F.J.; Schofield, M.; Skov, M.W.; Hoggart, S.P.G.; Jackson, J.; Knights, A.M.; Hawkins, S.J. 2013. The importance of water-retaining features for biodiversity on artificial intertidal coastal defence structures. *Diversity and Distributions*, 19, pp. 1275-1283.
- Fisher, N.I.; Lee, A.J. 1983. A correlation coefficient for circular data. *Biometrika*, 70(2), pp. 327-332.
- Fisher, R.; Bellwood, D.R.; Job, S.D. 2000. Development of swimming abilities in reef fish larvae. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 202, pp. 163-173.
- Fly, E.K.; Hilbish, T.J. 2013. Physiological energetics and biogeographic range limits of three congeneric mussel species. *Oecologia*, 172, pp. 35-46.
- Fly, E.K.; Hilbish, T.J.; Wethey, D.S.; Rognstad, R.L. 2015. Physiology and biogeography: the response of European mussels (*Mytilus* spp.) to climate change. *American Malacological Bulletin*, 33(1), pp. 136-149.

- Fontán, A.; González, M.; Wells, N.; Collins, M.; Mader, J.; Ferrer, L.; Esnaola, G.; Uriarte, A. 2009. Tidal and wind-induced circulation within the southeastern limit of the Bay of Biscay: Pasaia Bay, Basque coast. *Continental Shelf Research*, 29, pp. 998-1007.
- Foster, B.A., 1969. Tolerance of high temperatures by some intertidal barnacles. *Marine Biology*, 4, pp.326-332.
- Franks, P.J.S. 2001. Turbulence avoidance: an alternate explanation of turbulence-enhanced ingestion rates in the field. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 46(4), pp. 959-963.
- Fraschetti, S.; Giangrande, A.; Terlizzi, A.; Boero, F. 2003. Pre- and post-settlement events in benthic community dynamics. *Oceanologica Acta*, 25, pp. 285-295.
- Fryxell, J.M.; Hazell, M.; Börger, L.; Dalziel, B.D.; Haydon, D.T.; Morales, J.M.; McIntosh, T.; Rosatte, R.C. 2008. Multiple movement modes by large herbivores at multiple spatiotemporal scales. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 105(49), pp. 19114-19119.
- Fuchs, H.L.; Neubert, M.G.; Mullineaux, L.S. 2007. Effects of turbulence-mediated larval behavior on larval supply and settlement in tidal currents. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 52(3), pp. 1156-1165.
- Fuchs, H.L.; Solow, A.R.; Mullineaux, L.S. 2010. Larval responses to turbulence and temperature in a tidal inlet: habitat selection by dispersing gastropods? *Journal of Marine Research*, 68, pp. 153-188.
- Fuchs, H.L.; Gerbi, G.P.; Hunter, E.J.; Christman, A.J.; Diez, F.J. 2015. Hydrodynamic sensing and behavior by oyster larvae in turbulence and waves. *The Journal of Experimental Biology*, 218, pp. 1419-1432.
- Fuchs, H.L.; Specht, J.A.; Adams, D.K.; Christman, A.J. 2017. Turbulence induces metabolically costly behaviors and inhibits food capture in oyster larvae, causing net energy loss. *Journal of Experimental Biology*, 220, pp. 3419-3431.

- Fuentes, J.; Molaes, J. 1994. Settlement of the mussel *Mytilus galloprovincialis* on collectors suspended from rafts in the Ría de Arousa (NW of Spain): annual pattern and spatial variability. *Aquaculture*, 122, pp. 55-62.
- Gaines, S.; Brown, S.; Roughgarden, J. 1985. Spatial variation in larval concentrations as a cause of spatial variation in settlement for the barnacle, *Balanus glandula*. *Oecologia*, 67, pp. 267-272.
- Gaines, S.; Roughgarden, J. 1985. Larval settlement rate: a leading determinant of structure in an ecological community of the marine intertidal zone. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Science of the United States of America*, 82(11), pp. 37070-3711.
- Gaines, S.D.; Roughgarden, J. 1987. Fish in offshore kelp forests affect recruitment to intertidal barnacle populations. *Science*, 235(4787), pp. 479-481.
- Gamoyo, M.; Obura, D.; Reason, C.J.C. 2019. Estimating connectivity through larval dispersal in the Western Indian Ocean. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 124, pp. 2446-2459.
- Gan, J.; Allen, J.S. 2002. A modelling study of shelf circulation off northern California in the region of the Coastal Ocean Dynamics Experiment: response to relaxation of upwelling winds. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 107(C9), pp. 1-31.
- Garcia, E.G.; Thorarinsdottir, G.G.; Ragnarsson, S.A. 2003. Settlement of bivalve spat on artificial collectors in Eyjafjordur, North Iceland. *Hydrobiologia*, 503, pp. 131-141.
- García-Esquivel, Z.; Bricelj, V.M.; González-Gómez, M.A. 2001. Physiological basis for energy demands and early postlarval mortality in the Pacific oyster, *Crassostrea gigas*. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 263, pp. 77-103.
- García-Reyes, M.; Largier, J. 2010. Observations of increased wind-driven coastal upwelling off central California. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 115, pp. 1-8.
- Gardner, J.P.A.; Skibinski, D.O.F. 1990. Genotype-dependant fecundity and temporal variation of spawning in hybrid mussel (*Mytilus*) populations. *Marine Biology*, 105, pp. 153-162.

- Garland, E.D.; Zimmer, C.A.; Lentz, S.J. 2002. Larval distribution in inner-shelf waters: The role of wind-driven cross-shelf currents and diel vertical migrations. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 47(3), pp. 803-817.
- Gastwirth, J.L.; Gel, Y.R.; Miao, W. 2009. The impact of Levene's test of equality of variance on statistical theory and practice. *Statistical Science*, 24(3), pp. 343-360.
- Gattuso, J.-P.; Gentili, B.; Duarte, C.M.; Kleypas, J.A.; Middelburg, J.J.; Antoine, D. 2006. Light availability in the coastal ocean: impact on the distribution of benthic photosynthetic organisms and their contribution to primary production. *Biogeosciences*, 3, pp. 489-513.
- Geller, J.B. 1994. Marine biological invasions as models of dispersal: tracking secondary spread and introgressive gene flow. *CalCOF Rep*, 35, pp. 68-72.
- Genin, A.; Jaffe, J.S.; Reef, R.; Ritcher, C.; Franks, P.J.S. 2005. Swimming against the flow: a mechanism of zooplankton aggregation. *Science*, 308(5723), pp. 860-862.
- Gibson, R.N. 1986. Intertidal teleosts: Life in a fluctuating environment. In: Pitcher T.J. (eds) *The behaviour of teleost fishes*. Springer, Boston, MA.
- Gilg, M.R.; Hilbish, T.J. 2000. The relationship between allele frequency and tidal height in a mussel hybrid zone: A test of the differential settlement hypothesis. *Marine Biology*, 137, pp. 371-378.
- Gill, A.E.; Clarke, A.J. 1974. Wind-induced upwelling, coastal currents and sea-level changes. *Deep Sea Research*, 21, pp. 325-345.
- Gillooly, J.F.; Brown, J.H.; West, G.B.; Savage, V.M.; Charnov, E.L. 2001. Effects of size and temperature on metabolic rate. *Science*, 293, pp. 2248-2251.
- Gleason, L.U.; Strand, E.L.; Hizon, B.J.; Dowd, W.W. 2018. Plasticity of thermal tolerance and its relationship with growth rate in juvenile mussels (*Mytilus californianus*). *Proceedings of the Royal Society B*, 285, pp. 1-10.
- Glynn, P.W. 1988. El Niño-southern oscillation 1982-1983: nearshore population, community, and ecosystem responses. *Annual Review of Ecological Systems*, 19, pp. 309-345.

- Gokpinar, E. Gokpinar, F. 2015. Testing equality of variances for several normal populations. *Communications in Statistics – Simulations and Computation*, 46(1), pp. 38-52.
- Gordon, L.R. 1996. Acoustic Doppler Current Profilers – principles of operation: a practical primer. San Diego, California: RD Instruments.
- Goschen, W.S.; Schumann, E.H. 1988. Ocean current and temperature structures in Algoa Bay and beyond in November 1986. *South African Journal of Marine Science*, 7, pp. 101-116.
- Goschen, W.S.; Schumann, E.H. 1995. Upwelling and the occurrence of cold water around Cape Recife, Algoa Bay, South Africa. *South African Journal of Marine Science*, 16(1), pp. 57-67.
- Goschen, W.S.; Schumann, E.H. 2011. The physical oceanographic processes of Algoa Bay, with emphasis on the western coastal region. *South African Environmental Observation Network (SAEON) and the Institute of Maritime Technology (IMT)*. IMT document number: PO106-10000-730002, pp. 1-84.
- Goschen, W.S.; Schumann, E.H.; Bernard, K.S.; Bailey, S.E.; Deyzel, S.H.P. 2012. Upwelling and ocean structures off Algoa Bay and the south-east coast of South Africa. *African Journal of Marine Science*, 34(4), pp. 525-536.
- Govoni, J.J.; Pietrafesa, L.J. 1994. Eulerian views of layered water currents, vertical distribution of some larval fishes, and inferred advective transport over the continental shelf off North Carolina, USA, in winter. *Fisheries Oceanography*, 3(2), pp. 120-132.
- Gracey, A.Y.; Chaney, M.L.; Boomhower, J.P.; Tyburczy, W.R.; Connor, K.; Somero, G.N. 2008. Rhythms of gene expression in a fluctuating intertidal environment. *Current Biology*, 18, pp. 1501-1507.
- Graham, K.R.; Sebens, K.P. 1996. The distribution of marine invertebrate larvae near vertical surfaces in the rocky subtidal zone. *Ecology*, 77(3), pp. 933-949.
- Graham, W.M.; Largier, J.L. 1997. Upwelling shadows as nearshore retention sites: the example of northern Monterey Bay. *Continental Shelf Research*, 17(5), pp. 509-532.

- Gravinese, P.M.; Enochs, I.C.; Manzello, D.P.; van Woesik, R. 2019. Ocean acidification changes the vertical movement of stone crab larvae. *Biology Letters*, 15, pp. 1-7.
- Grizzle, R.E.; Short, R.T.; Newell, C.R.; Hoven, H.; Kindblom, L. 1996. Hydrodynamically induced synchronous waving of seagrasses: 'monami' and its possible effects on larval settlement. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 206, pp. 165-177.
- Grosberg, R.K. 1982. Intertidal zonation of barnacles: the influence of planktonic zonation of larvae on vertical distribution of adults. *Ecology*, 63(4), pp. 894-899.
- Guizien, K.; Brochier, T.; Duchêne, J.C.; Koh, B.S.; Marsaleix, P. 2006. Dispersal of *Owenia fusiformis* larvae by wind-driven currents: turbulence, swimming behaviour and mortality in a three-dimensional stochastic model. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 311, pp. 47-66.
- Guo, X.; Valle-Levinson, A. 2008. Wind effects on the lateral structure of density-driven circulation in Chesapeake Bay. *Continental Shelf Research*, 28, pp. 2450-2471.
- Hadfield, M.G.; Paul, V.J. 2001. Natural chemical cues for settlement and metamorphosis of marine-invertebrate larvae. *Marine Chemical Ecology*, pp.431-461.
- Halpern, B.S.; Frazier, M.; Potapenko, J.; Casey, K.S.; Koenig, K.; Longo, C.; Lowndes, J.S.; Rockwood, R.C.; Selig, E.R.; Selkoe, K.A.; Walbridge, S. 2015. Spatial and temporal changes in cumulative human impacts on the world's ocean. *Nature Communications*, 6, pp. 1-7.
- Harley, C.D.G. 2008. Tidal dynamics, topography orientation, and temperature-mediated mass mortalities on rocky shores. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 371, pp. 37-46.
- Hawkins, S.J.; Hartnoll, R.G. 1982. Settlement patterns of *Semibalanus balanoides* (L.) in the Isle of Man (1977-1981). *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 62(3), pp. 271-283.
- Hays, G.C. 2017. Ocean currents and marine life. *Current Biology*, 27(11), pp. R470-R473.
- Healy, T.R. 2005. In: Schwartz M.L. (eds) Encyclopedia of coastal science. *Encyclopedia of earth science series*. Springer, Dordrecht.
- Hedgpeth, J.W. 1974. Evolution of the metazoan life cycle. *Evolution*, 28(4), p. 696.

- Hellerman, S.; Rosenstein, M. 1983. Normal monthly wind stress over the world ocean with error estimates. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 13, pp. 1093-1104.
- Helmuth, B.S.T. 1998. Intertidal mussel microclimates: predicting the body temperature of a sessile invertebrate. *Ecological Monographs*, 62(1), pp. 51-74.
- Helmuth, B.S.T. 1999. Thermal biology of rocky intertidal mussels: quantifying body temperatures using climatological data. *Ecology*, 80(1), pp. 15-34.
- Hill, A.E. 1991. Advection-diffusion-mortality solutions for investigating pelagic larval dispersal. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 70, pp. 117-128.
- Hillgruber, N.; Kloppmann, M. 2000. Vertical distribution and feeding of larval blue whiting in turbulent waters above Porcupine Bank. *Journal of Fish Biology*, 57(5), pp. 1290-1311.
- Hockey, P.A.R.; Bosman, A.L. 1986. Man as an intertidal predator in Transkei: disturbance, community convergence and management of a natural food resource. *Oikos*, 46(1), pp. 3-14.
- Hofmann, G.E. 2005. Patterns of Hsp gene expression in ectothermic marine organisms on small to large biogeographic scales. *Integrative and Comparative Biology*, 45, pp. 247-255.
- Hofmann, G.E.; Somero, G.N. 1995. Evidence for protein damage at environmental temperatures: seasonal changes in levels of ubiquitin conjugates and hsp70 in the intertidal mussel *Mytilus trossulus*. *The Journal of Experimental Biology*, 198, pp. 1509-1518.
- Hofmann, G.E.; Somero, G.N. 1996. Interspecific variation in thermal denaturation of proteins in the congeneric mussel *Mytilus trossulus* and *M. galloprovincialis*: evidence from the heat-shock response and protein ubiquitination. *Marine Biology*, 126, pp. 65-75.
- Holland, D.L.; Walker, G. 1975. The biochemical composition of the cypris larva of the barnacle *Balanus balanoides* L. *ICES Journal of Marine Science*, 36(2), pp. 162-165.
- Horodysky, A.Z.; Cooke, S.J.; Brill, R.W. 2015. Physiology in the service of fisheries science: why thinking mechanistically matters. *Review of Fish Biology Fisheries*, 25, pp. 425-447.

- Howell, E.T.; Chomicki, K.M.; Kaltenecker, G. 2012. Tributary discharge, lake circulation and lake biology as drivers of water quality in the Canadian nearshore of Lake Ontario. *Journal of Great Lakes Research*, 38, pp. 47-61.
- Hsu, S.A. 1988. Coastal Meteorology. Academic Press, San Diego.
- Huang, B.; Schneider, E.K. 1995. The response of an ocean general circulation model to surface wind stress produced by an atmospheric general circulation model. *American Meteorological Society*, 123, pp. 3059-3085.
- Huang, W.; Jones, W.K.; Wu, T.S. 2002. Modelling wind effects on subtidal salinity in Apalachicola Bay, Florida. *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science*, 55, pp. 33-46.
- Huey, R.B.; Bennett, A.F. 1990. Physiological adjustments to fluctuating thermal environments: an ecological and evolutionary perspective. *Stress Proteins in Biology and Medicine*, pp. 37-59
- Hunter, I.T. 1987. The weather of the Agulhas Bank and the Cape south coast. MSc thesis, University of Cape Town.
- Huntley, M.; Brooks, E.R. 1982. Effects of age and food availability on diel vertical migration of *Calanus pacificus*. *Marine Biology*, 71, pp. 23-31.
- Hurlbut, C.J. 1992. Larval release and supply predict temporal variation in settlement of a colonial ascidian. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 80, pp. 2115-219.
- Hwang, J.S.; Costello, J.H.; Strickler, J.R. 1994. Copepod grazing in turbulent flow: elevated foraging behavior and habituation of escape responses. *Journal of Plankton Response*, 16(5), pp. 421-431.
- Hyrenbach, K.D.; Forney, K.A.; Dayton, P.K. 2000. Marine protected areas and ocean basin management. *Aquatic Conservation: Marine and Freshwater Ecosystems*, 10, pp. 437-458.
- Inoue, J.; Kawashima, M.; Ohshima, K.I.; Fujiyoshi, Y.; Maruyama, K.-I. 2000. Wind fields over Funka Bay and their effect on water circulation in the bay. *Journal of Oceanography*, 56, pp. 507-515.

- Jacobs, D.K.; Hughes, N.C.; Fitz-Gibbon, S.T.; Winchell, C.J. 2005. Terminal addition, the Cambrian radiation and the Phanerozoic evolution of bilaterian form. *Evolution and Development*, 7(6), pp. 498-514.
- Jägersten, G. 1972. Evolution of Metazoan life cycle. Academic Press, London.
- Jansen, J.M.; Bonga, S.W.; Hummel, H. 2007. Differential cold-shock resistance among acclimated European mussel populations. *Marine and Freshwater Biology and Physiology*, 40(4), pp. 233-245.
- Jansen, J.M.; Hummel, H.; Bonga, S.W. 2009. The respiratory capacity of marine mussels (*Mytilus galloprovincialis*) in relation to the high temperature threshold. *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology, Part A*, 153, pp. 399-402.
- Jeffery, C.J.; Underwood, A.J. 2000. Consistent spatial patterns of arrival of larvae of the honeycomb barnacle *Chamaesipho tasmanica* Foster Anderson in New South Wales. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 252, pp. 109-127.
- Jenkins, S.R. 2005. Larval habitat selection, not larval supply determines settlement patterns and adult distribution in two chthamalid barnacles. *Journal of Animal Ecology*, 74, pp. 893-904.
- Jenkins, S.R.; Hawkins, S.J. 2003. Barnacle larval supply to sheltered rocky shore: a limiting factor? *Hydrobiologia*, 503, pp. 143-151.
- Jew, N.P.; Erlandson, J.M.; Watts, J.; White, F.J. 2013. Shellfish, seasonality, and stable isotope sampling: $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ analysis of mussel shells from an 8,800-year-old shell midden on California's Channel Islands. *Journal of Island and Coastal Archaeology*, 8, pp. 170-189.
- Jimenez, A.G.; Jayawardene, S.; Alves, S.; Dallmer, J.; Dowd, W.W. 2015. Micro-scale environmental variation amplifies physiological variation among individual mussels. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B*, 282, pp. 1-9.
- Johnson, K.B.; Shanks, A.L. 2003. Low rates of predation on planktonic marine invertebrate larvae. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 248, pp. 125-139.

- Jones, C.G.; Lawton, J.H.; Shachak, M. 1994. Organisms as ecosystem engineers. *Oikos*, 69(3), pp. 373-386.
- Jones, C.G.; Lawton, J.H.; Shachak, M. 1997. Positive and negative effects of organisms as physical ecosystem engineers. *Ecology*, 78(7), pp. 1946-1957.
- Jones, K.R.; Klein, C.J.; Halpern, B.S.; Venter, O.; Grantham, H.; Kuempel, C.D.; Shumway, N.; Friedlander, A.M.; Possingham, H.P.; Watson, J.E.M. 2018. The location and protection status of earth's diminishing marine wilderness. *Current Biology*, 28(16), pp. 2506-2512.
- Jones, N.L.; Monismith, S.G. 2008. The influence of whitecapping waves on the vertical structure of turbulence in a shallow estuarine embayment. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 38, pp. 1563-1580.
- Jonsson, P.R.; André, C.; Lindegarth, M. 1991. Swimming behaviour of marine bivalve larvae in a flume boundary-layer flow: evidence for near-bottom confinement. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 79, pp. 67-76.
- Kadol, R.; Kim, M. 1996. Larval development of *Octomeris sulcata* Nilsson-Cantell (Cirripedia: Thoracica: Chthamalidae) from Japan and Korea. *Hydrobiologia*, 325, pp. 65-76.
- Kämpf, J.; Chapman, P. 2016. *Upwelling systems of the world: a scientific journey to the most productive marine ecosystems*. Springer International Publishing. Switzerland.
- Kantardgi, I. 1995. Effect of depth current profile on wave parameters. *Coastal Engineering*, 26, pp. 195-206.
- Kendall, M.A.; Bowman, R.S.; Williamson, P.; Lewis, J.R. 1982. Settlement patterns, density and stability in the barnacle *Balanus balanoides*. *Netherlands Journal of Sea Research*, 16, pp. 119-126.
- Keough, M.J.; Downes, B.J. 1982. Recruitment of marine invertebrates: the role of active larval choices and early mortality. *Oecologia*, 54, pp. 348-352.
- Kimura, N.; Wakatsuchi, M. 2000. Relationship between sea-ice motion and geostrophic wind in the northern hemisphere. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 27(22), pp. 3735-3738.

- Kingsford, M.J.; Choat, J.H. 1986. Influence of surface slicks on the distribution and onshore movements of small fish. *Marine Biology*, 91(2), pp. 161-171.
- Kinlan, B.P.; Gaines, S.D.; Lester, S.E. 2005. Propagule dispersal and the scales of marine community process. *Diversity and Distributions*, 11, pp. 139-148.
- Kitheka, J.U. 1996. Water circulation and coastal trapping of brackish water in a tropical mangrove-dominated bay in Kenya. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 41(1), pp. 169-176.
- Kjerfve, B.; Magill, K.E. 1989. Geographic and hydrodynamic characteristics of shallow coastal lagoons. *Marine Geology*, 88, pp. 187-199.
- Klimant, I.; Wolfbeis, O.S. 1995. Oxygen-sensitive luminescent materials based on silicone-soluble ruthenium diamine complexes. *Analytical Chemistry*, 67, pp. 3160-3166.
- Knights, A.M.; Crowe, T.P.; Burnell, G. 2006. Mechanisms of larval transport: vertical distribution of bivalve larvae varies with tidal conditions. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 326, pp. 167-174.
- Knowlton, N. 1993. Sibling species in the sea. *Annual Review of Ecological Systems*, 24, pp. 189-216.
- Koehl, M.R.A. 2007. Mini review: hydrodynamics of larval settlement into fouling communities. *The Journal of Bioadhesion and Biofilm Research*, 23(5), pp. 357-368.
- Kristensen, E., 2008. Mangrove crabs as ecosystem engineers; with emphasis on sediment processes. *Journal of sea Research*, 59(1-2), pp.30-43.
- Kumar, N.; Feddersen, F. 2017. A new offshore transport mechanism for shoreline-released tracer induced by transient rip currents and stratification. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 44, pp. 2843-2851.
- Kuzenkov, O.; Ryabova, E.; Garcia, A.; Degtyarev, A. 2021. Modelling vertical migrations of zooplankton based on maximizing fitness. *bioRxiv*, pp. 1-13.

- Kyle, R., Pearson, B., Fielding, P.J., Robertson, W.D. and Birnie, S.L., 1997. Subsistence shellfish harvesting in the Maputaland marine reserve in northern KwaZulu-Natal, South Africa: rocky shore organisms. *Biological Conservation*, 82(2), pp.183-192.
- Lagerspetz, K.Y.H.; Vainio, L.A. 2006. Thermal behaviour of crustaceans. *Biological Reviews*, 81, pp. 237-258.
- Lago, R.P. 1987. Larval development of *Sesarma catenata* Ortmann (Brachyura, Grapsidae, Sersaminae) reared in the laboratory. *South African Journal of Zoology*, 22(3), pp. 200-212.
- Lago, R.P. 1988. Phototactic behaviour and the nature of the shadow response in larvae of the estuarine crab *Sesarma catenata*. *South African Journal of Zoology*, 23(3), pp. 150-154.
- Lago, R.P. 1993. Larval development of *Sesarma guttatum* A. Milne Edwards (Decapoda: Brachyura: Grapsidae) reared in the laboratory, with comments on larval generic and familial characters. *Journal of Crustacean Biology*, 13(4), pp. 745-762.
- Lampert, W. 1989. The adaptive significance of diel vertical migration of zooplankton. *Functional Ecology*, 3, pp. 21-27.
- Langsrud, Ø. 2003. ANOVA for unbalanced data: use Type II instead of Type III sums of squares. *Statistics and Computing*, 13, pp. 163-167.
- Largier, J.L. 2003. Considerations in estimating larval dispersal distances from oceanographic data. *Ecological Applications*, 13(1), pp. S71-S89.
- Largier, J.L. 2020. Upwelling bays: how coastal upwelling controls circulation, habitat, and productivity in bays. *Annual Review of Marine Systems*, 12, pp. 415-447.
- Lasiak, T. 1991a. Is there evidence of over-exploitation of mussel stocks on the Transkei coast? *South African Journal of Marine Science*, 10(1), pp. 299-302.
- Lasiak, T. 1991b. The susceptibility and/or resilience of rocky littoral molluscs to stock depletion by indigenous coastal people of Transkei, Southern Africa. *Biological Conservation*, 56, pp. 245-264.

- Lasiak, T.; Dye, A. 1989. The ecology of the brown mussel *Perna perna* in Transkei, Southern Africa: Implications for the management of a traditional food resource. *Biological Conservation*, 47, pp. 245-257.
- Lathlean, J.A.; Ayre, D.J.; Minchinton, T.E. 2013. Temperature variability at the larval scale affects early survival and growth on an intertidal barnacle. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 475, pp. 155-166.
- Lee, C.H.; Dahms, H.U.; Cheng, S.H.; Souissi, S.; Schmitt, F.G.; Kumar, R.; Hwang, J.S. 2010. Predation of *Pseudodiaptomus annandalei* (Copepoda: Calanoida) by the grouper fish fry *Epinephelus coioides* under different hydrodynamic conditions. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 393(1-2), pp. 17-22.
- Lee, T.N.; Williams, E. 1999. Mean distribution and seasonal variability of coastal currents and temperature in the Florida Keys with implications for larval recruitment. *Bulletin of Marine Science*, 64(1), pp. 35-56.
- Lehmann, A.; Krauss, W.; Hinrichsen, H.H. 2002. Effects of remote and local atmospheric forcing on circulation and upwelling in the Baltic Sea. *Tellus A: Dynamic Meteorology and Oceanography*, 54(3), pp. 299-316.
- Leopold, L.B. 1949. The interaction of trade wind and sea breeze, Hawaii. *Journal of Meteorology*, 6, pp. 312-320.
- Lesser, M.P. 2016. Climate change stressors cause metabolic depression in the blue mussel, *Mytilus edulis*, from the Gulf of Maine. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 61, pp. 1705-1717.
- Lesser, M.P.; Kruse, V.A. 2004. Seasonal temperature compensation in the horse mussel, *Modiolus modiolus*: metabolic enzymes, oxidative stress and heat shock proteins. *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology Part A*, 137, pp. 495-504.
- Lester, S.E.; Halpern, B.S.; Grorud-Colvert, K.; Lubchenco, J.; Ruttenberg, B.I.; Gaines, S.D.; Airamé, S.; Warner, R.R. 2009. Biological effects within no-take marine reserves: a global synthesis. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 384, pp. 33-46.

- Levin, L.A.; Boesch, D.F.; Covich, A.; Dahm, C.; Erséus, C.; Ewel, K.C.; Kneib, R.T.; Moldenke, A.; Palmer, M.A.; Snelgrove, P.; Strayer, D.; Weslawski, J.M. 2001. The function of marine critical transition zones and the importance of sediment biodiversity. *Ecosystems*, 4, pp. 430-451.
- Levitan, D.R. 1992. Community structure in times past: influence of human fishing pressure on algal-urchin interactions. *Ecology*, 73(5), pp. 1597-1605.
- Light, P. 1972. Environmental physiology of reptilian breeding cycles: role of temperature. *General and Comparative Endocrinology Supplement*, 3, pp. 477-488.
- Lighthill, M.J. 1969. Unsteady wind-driven ocean currents. *Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society*, 95(406), pp. 675-688.
- Lim, T-S.; Loh, W-Y. 1996. A comparison of tests of equality of variances. *Computational Statistics & Data Analysis*, 22, pp. 287-301.
- Limbourn, A.J.; Babcock, R.C.; Johnston, D.J.; Nichols, P.D.; Knott, B. 2008. Post-settlement energy reserves in *Panulirus cygnus*: experimental effects of starvation on survival and nutrition condition. *Marine Biology*, 153, pp. 445-456.
- Llope, M.; Anadón, R.; Viesca, L.; Quevedo, M.; González-Quirós, R.; Stenseth, N.C. 2006. Hydrography of the southern Bay of Biscay shelf-break region: Integrating the multiscale physical variability over the period 1993–2003. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 111(C9), pp. 1-14.
- Lockwood, B.L.; Somero, G.N. 2011. Invasive and native blue mussels (genus *Mytilus*) on the California coast: the role of physiology in a biological invasion. *Journal of Experimental Biology and Ecology*, 400, pp. 167-174.
- Loose, C.J.; Dawidowicz, P. 1994. Trade-offs in diel vertical migration by zooplankton: the costs of predator avoidance. *Ecology*, 75(8), pp. 2255-2263.
- López, D.A.; López, B.A.; González, M.L.; Arriagada, S.E. 2005. Aquaculture diversification in Chile: potential of giant barnacles. *Global Aquaculture Advocate*, 8(2), pp. 73-77.

- López-Duarte, P.C.; Tankersley, R.A. 2007. Circatidal swimming behaviors of fiddler crab *Uca pugilator* larvae from different tidal regimes. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 343, pp. 207-220.
- Lourenço, C.R.; Nicastro, K.R.; McQuaid, C.D.; Sabour, B.; Zardi, G.I. 2017. Latitudinal incidence of phototropic shell-degrading endoliths and their effects on mussel bed microclimates. *Marine Biology*, 164, pp. 1-10.
- Lutjeharms, J.R.E.; Meeuwis, J.M. 2003. The extent and variability of south-east Atlantic upwelling. *South African Journal of Marine Science*, 5(1), pp. 51-62.
- Lutjeharms, J.R.E.; Stockton, P.L. 1987. Kinematics of the upwelling front off southern Africa. *South African Journal of Marine Science*, 5(1), 35-49.
- Mannino, M.A.; Thomas, K.D. 2002. Depletion of a resource? The impact of prehistoric human foraging on intertidal mollusc communities and its significance for human settlement, mobility and dispersal. *World Archaeology*, 33(3), pp. 452-474.
- Manuel, J.L.; Gallagher, S.M.; Pearce, C.M.; Manning, D.A.; O'Dor, R.K. 1996. Veligers from different populations of sea scallop *Placopecten magellanicus* have different vertical migration patterns. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 142, pp. 147-163.
- Marcus, N.H.; Boero, F. 1998. Minireview: The importance of benthic-pelagic coupling and the forgotten role of life cycles in coastal aquatic systems. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 43(5), pp. 763-768.
- Mariani, S.; Uriz, M.-J.; Turon, X. 2000. Larval bloom of the oviparous sponge *Cliona viridis*: coupling of larval abundance and adult distribution. *Marine Biology*, 137, pp. 783-790.
- Marrasé, C.; Costello, J.H.; Granata, T.; Strickler, J.R. 1990. Grazing in a turbulent environment: energy dissipation, encounter rates, and efficacy of feeding currents in *Centropages hamatus*. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 87, pp. 1653-1657.

- Marshall, D.J.; Keough, M.J. 2003. Variation in the dispersal potential of non-feeding invertebrate larvae: the desperate larva hypothesis and larval size. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 255, pp. 145-153.
- Marshall, D.J.; Morgan, S.G. 2011. Ecological and evolutionary consequences of linked life-history stages in the sea. *Current Biology*, 21(18), pp. R718-R725.
- Marshall, J.; Plumb, R.A. 2016. *Atmosphere, ocean and climate dynamics: an introductory text*. Academic Press, New York.
- Marta-Almeida, M.; Dubert, J.; Peliz, A.; Queiroga, H. 2006. Influence of vertical migration pattern on retention of crab larvae in a seasonal upwelling system. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 307, pp. 1-19.
- Martinez, M.L.; Intralawan, A.; Vázquez, G.; Pérez-Maqueo, O.; Sutton, P.; Landgrave, R. 2007. The coasts of our world: Ecological, economic and social importance. *Ecological Economics*, 63, pp. 254-272.
- Mazzuco, A.C. de A.; Christofolletti, R.A.; Coutinho, R.; Ciotti, Á.M. 2018. The influence of atmospheric cold fronts on larval supply and settlement of intertidal invertebrates: case studies in the Cabo Frio coastal upwelling system (SE Brazil). *Journal of Sea Research*, 137, pp. 47-56.
- McClain, C.R.; Chao, S.Y.; Atkinson, L.P.; Blanton, J.O.; Castillejo, F. 1986. Wind-driven upwelling in the vicinity of Cape Finisterre, Spain. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 91(C7), pp. 8470-8486.
- McCulloch, A.; Shanks, A.L. 2003. Topographically generated fronts, very nearshore oceanography and the distribution and settlement of mussel larvae and barnacle cyprids. *Journal of Plankton Research*, 25(11), pp. 1427-1439.
- McKinney, M.L. 1986. Ecological causation of the heterochrony: A test and implications for evolutionary theory. *Paleobiology*, 12(3), pp. 282-289.

- McManus, M.C.; Ullman, D.S.; Rutherford, S.D.; Kincaid, C. 2020. Northern quahog (*Mercenaria mercenaria*) larval transport and settlement modelled for a temperate estuary. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 65, pp. 289-303.
- McQuaid, C.D. 1980. Spatial and temporal variations in rocky intertidal communities. PhD thesis, University of Cape Town.
- McQuaid, C.D. 2010. Marine connectivity: timing is everything. *Current Biology*, 20(21), pp. R938-R940.
- McQuaid, C.D.; Branch, G.M. 1985. Trophic structure of rocky intertidal communities: response to wave action and implications for energy flow. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 22, pp. 153-161.
- McQuaid, C.D.; Lawrie, S.M. 2005. Supply-side ecology of the brown mussel, *Perna perna*: an investigation of spatial and temporal variation in, and coupling between, gamete release and larval supply. *Marine Biology*, 147, pp. 955-963.
- McQuaid, C.D.; Phillips, T. 2000. Limited wind-driven dispersal of intertidal mussel larvae: *in situ* evidence from the plankton and the spread of the invasive species *Mytilus galloprovincialis* in South Africa. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 201, pp. 211-220.
- McQuaid, C.D.; Phillips, T.E. 2006. Mesoscale variation in reproduction, recruitment and population structure of intertidal mussels with low larval input: a bay/open coast comparison. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 327, 193-206.
- Menge, B.A. 2000. Recruitment vs postrecruitment processes as determinants of barnacle population abundance. *Ecological Monographs*, 70(2), pp. 265-288.
- Merlin, M.D. 2005. Pacific Ocean Islands, Coastal Ecology. In: Schwartz M.L. (eds) Encyclopedia of Coastal Science. *Encyclopedia of Earth Science Series*. Springer, Dordrecht, pp. 746-754.
- Metaxas, A. 2001. Behaviour in flow: perspective on the distribution and dispersion of meroplankton in the water column. *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Science*, 58(1), pp. 86-98.

- Metaxas, A.; Saunders, M. 2009. Quantifying the “Bio-” components in biophysical models of larval transport in marine benthic invertebrates: Advances and pitfalls. *Biological Bulletin*, 216(3), pp. 257-272.
- Mićović, V.; Bulog, A.; Kučić, N.; Jakovac, H.; Radošević-Stašić, B. 2009. Metallothioneins and heat shock proteins 70 in marine mussels as sensors of environmental pollution in northern Adriatic Sea. *Environmental Toxicology and Pharmacology*, 28, pp. 439-447.
- Mileikovsky, S.A. 1971. Types of larval development in marine bottom invertebrates, their distribution and ecological significance: a re-evaluation. *Marine Biology*, 10, pp. 193-213.
- Miller, B.A.; Emllet, R.B. 1997. Influence of nearshore hydrodynamics on larval abundance and settlement of sea urchins *Strongylocentrotus franciscanus* and *S. purpuratus* in the Oregon upwelling zone. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 148, pp. 83-94.
- Miller, S.H.; Morgan, S.G. 2014. Temporal variation in cannibalistic infanticide by the shore crab *Hemigrapsus oregonensis*: implications for reproductive success. *Marine Ecology*, 36(3), pp. 1-6.
- Minchinton, T.E.; Scheibling, R.E. 1991. The influence of larval supply and settlement on the population structure of barnacles. *Ecology*, 72(5), pp. 1867-1879.
- Miron, G.; Boudreau, B.; Bourget, E. 1995. Use of larval supply in benthic ecology: testing correlations between larval supply and larval settlement. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 124, pp. 301-305.
- Mitarai, S.; Siegal, D.A.; Winters, K.B.; Warner, R.R.; Gaines, S.D.; Kendall, B.E.; Costello, C.J. 2008. Larval dispersal in the turbulent coastal ocean: dynamics and impacts. *Limnology and Oceanography*, pp. 1-64.
- Mitchum, G.T.; Sturges, W. 1982. Wind-driven currents on the west Florida shelf. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 12, pp. 1310-1317.
- Miyake, Y.; Kimura, S.; Horii, T.; Kawamura, T. 2017. Larval dispersal of abalone and its three modes: a review. *Journal of Shellfish Research*, 36(1), pp. 157-167.

- Moizez, E.; Spilmont, N.; Seuront, L. 2020. Microhabitat choice in intertidal gastropods in species-, temperature- and habitat-specific. *Journal of Thermal Biology*, 94, pp. 1-10.
- Molares, J.; Freire, J. 2003. Development and perspective for community-based management of the goose barnacle (*Pollicipes pollicipes*) fisheries in Galicia (NW Spain). *Fisheries Research*, 65, pp. 485-492.
- Molares, J.; Fuentes, J. 1995. Recruitment of the mussel *Mytilus galloprovincialis* on collectors situated on the intertidal zone in the Ría de Arousa (NW Spain). *Aquaculture*, 138, pp. 131-137.
- Molinet, C.; Niklitschek, E.; Moreno, C.A.; Arévalo, A. 2008. Vertical distribution of early and competent larvae of *Concholepas concholepas* in two systems of Chilean inland seas. *Marine Biology*, 153, pp. 779-787.
- Monteiro, P.M.S.; Roychoudhury, A.N. 2005. Spatial characteristics of sediment trace metals in an eastern boundary upwelling retention area (St. Helena Bay, South Africa): a hydrodynamic-biological pump hypothesis. *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science*, 65, pp. 123-134.
- Mora, C.; Ospína, A.F. 2001. Tolerance to high temperatures and potential impact of sea warming on reef fishes of Gorgona Island (tropical eastern Pacific). *Marine Biology*, 139, pp. 765-769.
- Morgan, S.G. 1990. Impact of planktivorous fishes on dispersal, hatching, and morphology of estuarine crab larvae. *Ecology*, 71(5), pp. 1639-1652.
- Morgan, S.G.; Fisher, J.L.; Largier, J.L. 2011. Larval retention, entrainment, and accumulation in the lee of a small headland: recruitment hot spots along windy coasts. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 56(1), pp. 161-178.
- Morgan, S.G.; Fisher, J.L.; Miller, S.H.; McAfee, S.T.; Largier, J.L. 2009. Nearshore larval retention in a region of strong upwelling and recruitment limitation. *Ecology*, 90(12), pp. 3489-3502.

- Munday, P.L. 2002. Does habitat availability determine geographical-scale abundances of coral-dwelling fishes? *Coral Reefs*, 21, pp. 105-116.
- Munk, W.H. 1950. On the wind-driven ocean circulation. *Journal of Meteorology*, 7(2), pp. 79-93.
- Muraleedharan, P.M.; Kumar, S.P. 1996. Arabian Sea upwelling – A comparison between coastal and open ocean regions. *Current Science*, 71(11), pp. 842-846.
- Murray, S.P. 1970. Bottom currents near the coast during Hurricane Camille. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 75(24), pp. 4579-4582.
- Naithani, J.; Deleersnijder, E.; Plisnier, P.D. 2003. Analysis of wind-induced thermocline oscillations of Lake Tanganyika. *Environmental Fluid Mechanics*, 3, pp. 23-29.
- Nakin, M.; McQuaid, C. 2014. Marine reserves effects on population density and size structure of commonly and rarely exploited limpets in South Africa. *African Journal of Marine Science*, 36(3), pp. 303-311.
- Nathan, R. 2008. An emerging movement ecology paradigm. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 105(49), pp. 19050-19051.
- Natunewicz, C.C.; Epifanio, C.E. 2001. Spatial and temporal scales of patches of crab larvae in coastal waters. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 212, pp. 217-222.
- Naylor, E. 2006. Orientation and navigation in coastal and estuarine zooplankton. *Marine and Freshwater Behaviour and Physiology*, 39(1), pp. 13-24.
- Neidoroda, A.W.; Swift, D.J.P.; Hopkins, T.S.; Ma, C.-M. 1984. Shoreface morphodynamics on wave-dominated coasts. *Marine Geology*, 60, pp. 331-354.
- Nelson, G.; Hutchings, L. 1983. The Benguela upwelling area. *Progress in Oceanography*, 12(3), pp. 333-356.
- Ng, B. 1993. The prediction of nearshore wind-induced surface currents from wind velocities measured at nearby land stations. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 23, pp. 1609-1617.

- Nicastro, K.R.; Zardi, G.I.; McQuaid, C.D.; Teske, P.R.; Barker, N.P. 2008. Coastal topography drives genetic structure in marine mussels. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 368, pp. 189-195.
- Nielsen, C. 1998. Origin and evolution of animal life cycles. *Biological Reviews*, 73(2), pp. 125-155.
- Nielsen, C. 2008. Six major steps in animal evolution: Are we derived sponge larvae? *Evolution and Development*, 10(2), pp. 241-257.
- Nielsen, C. 2009. How did indirect development with planktotrophic larvae evolve? *Biological Bulletin*, 216, pp. 203-215.
- O'Donnel, M.J. 2008. Reduction of wave forces within bare patches in mussel beds. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 362, pp. 157-167.
- Oakey, N.S. 1985. Statistics of mixing parameters in the upper ocean during JASIN phase 2. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 15, pp. 1662-1675.
- Ólafsson, J. 1999. Connections between oceanic conditions off N-Iceland, Lake Mývatn temperature, regional wind direction variability and the North Atlantic Oscillation. *Rit Fiskideildar*, 16, pp. 41-57.
- Olden, J.D. 2003. A species-specific approach to modeling biological communities and its potential for conservation. *Conservation Biology*, 17(3), pp. 854-863.
- Oliver, E.C.J.; Sheng, J.; Thompson, K.R.; Blanco, J.R.U. 2012. Extreme surface and near-bottom currents in the northwest Atlantic. *Natural Hazards*, 64, pp. 1425-1446.
- Olivier, F.; Tremblay, R.; Bourget, E.; Rittschof, D. 2000. Barnacle settlement: field experiments on the influence of larval supply, tidal level, biofilm quality and age on *Balanus Amphitrite* cyprids. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 199, pp. 185-204.
- Olson, R.R. 1985. The consequences of short-distance larval dispersal in a sessile marine invertebrate. *Ecology*, 66(1), pp. 30-39.

- Orlić, M.; Kuzmić, M.; Vučak, Z. 1986. Wind-curl currents in the northern Adriatic and formulation of bottom friction. *Oceanologica Acta*, 9(4), pp. 425-431.
- Orsini, L.; Corander, J.; Alasentie, A.; Hanski, I. 2008. Genetic spatial structure in a butterfly metapopulation correlates better with past than present demographic structure. *Molecular Ecology*, 17, pp. 2629-2642.
- Ortmann, C.; Grieshaber, M.K. 2003. Energy metabolism and valve closure behaviour in the Asian clam *Corbicula fluminea*. *The Journal of Experimental Biology*, 206, pp. 4167-4178.
- Otobe, H.; Onishi, H.; Inada, M.; Michida, Y.; Terazaki, M. 2009. Estimation of water circulation in Otsuchi Bay, Japan inferred from ADCP observation. *Coastal Marine Science*, 33(1), pp. 1-9.
- Paganini, A.W.; Miller, N.A.; Stillman, J.H. 2014. Temperature and acidification variability reduce physiological performance in the intertidal zone porcelain crab *Petrolisthes cinctipes*. *The Journal of Experimental Biology*, 217, pp. 3974-3980.
- Palumbi, S.R. 1994. Genetic divergence, reproductive isolation, and marine speciation. *Annual Reviews of Ecology and Systematics*, 25, pp. 547-572.
- Pandori, L.L.M.; Sorte, C.J.B. 2019. The weakest link: sensitivity to climate extremes across life stages of marine invertebrates. *Oikos*, 128, pp. 621-629.
- Pankhurst, N.W.; Munday, P.L. 2011. Effects of climate change on fish reproduction and early life history stages. *Marine and Freshwater Research*, 62, pp. 1015-1026.
- Parmalee, P.W.; Klippel, W.E. 1974. Freshwater mussels as a prehistoric food source. *American Antiquity*, 39(3), pp. 421-434.
- Parmesan, C.; Yohe, G. 2003. A globally coherent fingerprint of climate change impacts across natural systems. *Nature*, 421, pp. 37-42.
- Pattiaratchi, C.; Hegge, B.; Gould, J.; Eliot, I. 1997. Impact of sea-breeze activity on nearshore and foreshore processes in southwestern Australia. *Continental Shelf Research*, 17(13), pp. 1539-1560.

- Patrick, P. 2008. Larval fish dynamics in the shallow nearshore of eastern Algoa Bay with particular emphasis on the effects of currents and swimming abilities on dispersal. MSc Thesis. Rhodes University, Grahamstown, South Africa.
- Patrick, P.; Strydom, N.A.; Goschen, W.S. 2013. Shallow-water, nearshore current dynamics in Algoa Bay, South Africa, with notes on the implications for larval fish dispersal. *African Journal of Marine Science*, 35(2), pp. 269-282.
- Pearce, C.M.; Bourget, E. 1996. Settlement of larvae of the giant scallop, *Placopecten magellanicus* (Gmelin), on various artificial and natural substrata under hatchery-type conditions. *Aquaculture*, 141, pp. 201-221.
- Pechenik, J.A. 1999. On the advantages and disadvantages of larval stages in benthic marine invertebrate life cycles. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 177, pp. 269-297.
- Peregrine, D.H. 1976. Interaction of water waves and currents. *Advances in Applied Mechanics*, 16, pp. 9-117.
- Perry, A.L.; Low, P.J.; Ellis, J.R.; Reynolds, J.D. 2005. Climate change and distribution shifts in marine fish. *Science*, 308, pp. 1912-1915.
- Peters, R.H.; Demers, E.; Koelle, M.; MacKenzie, B.R. 1994. The allometry of swimming speed and predation. *Internationale Vereinigung für theoretische und angewandte Limnologie*, 25(4), pp. 2316-2323.
- Petersen, J.K.; Svane, I. 1995. Larval dispersal in the ascidian *Ciona intestinalis* (L.). Evidence for a closed population. *Journal of Experimental and Marine Biology and Ecology*, 186, pp. 89-102.
- Peterson A.T.; Ortega-Huerta M.A.; Bartley J.; Sánchez-Cordero V.; Soberón J.; Buddemeier R.H.; Stockwell D.R.B. 2002. Future projections for Mexican faunas under global climate change scenarios. *Nature*, 416, pp. 626-629.
- Peterson, K.J. 2005. Macroevolutionary interplay between planktic larvae and benthic predators. *Geology*, 33(12), pp. 929-932.

- Peterson, K.J.; Cameron, R.A.; Davidson, E.H. 1997. Set-aside cells in maximal indirect development: Evolutionary and development significance. *Bioessays*, 19(7), pp. 623-631.
- Petratits, P.S. 1991. Recruitment of the mussel *Mytilus edulis* L. on sheltered and exposed shores in Maine, USA. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 147, pp. 65-80.
- Pfaff, M.C.; Branch, G.M.; Fisher, J.L.; Hoffmann, V.; Ellis, A.G.; Largier, J.L. 2015. Delivery of marine larvae to shore requires multiple sequential transport mechanisms. *Ecology*, 96(5), pp. 1399-1410.
- Pfaff, M.C.; Branch, G.M.; Wieters, E.A.; Branch, R.A.; Broitman, B.R. 2011. Upwelling intensity and wave exposure determine recruitment of intertidal mussels and barnacles in the southern Benguela upwelling region. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 425, pp. 141-152.
- Philander, S.G.H.; Pacanowski, R.C. 1981. The oceanic response to cross-equatorial winds (with application to coastal upwelling in low latitudes). *Tellus*, 33, pp. 201-210.
- Pineda, J. 1991. Predictable upwelling and the shoreward transport of planktonic larvae by internal tidal bores. *Science*, 253(5019), pp. 548-551.
- Pineda, J. 1994. Internal tidal bores in the nearshore: Warm-water fronts, seaward gravity currents and the onshore transport of neustonic larvae. *Journal of Marine Research*, 52, pp. 427-458.
- Pineda, J. 1999. Circulation and larval distribution in internal tidal bore warm fronts. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 44(6), pp. 1400-1414.
- Pineda, J. 2000. Linking larval settlement to larval transport: Assumptions, potentials and pitfalls. *Oceanography of the Eastern Pacific*, 1, pp. 84-105.
- Pineda, J.; Hare, J.A.; Sponaugle, S. 2007. Larval transport and dispersal in the coastal ocean and consequences for population connectivity. *Oceanography*, 20(3), pp. 22-39.
- Pineda, J.; Porri, F.; Starczak, V.; Blythe, J. 2010. Causes of decoupling between larval supply and settlement and consequences for understanding recruitment and population connectivity. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 392, pp. 9-21.

- Pineda, J.; Reynolds, N.; Lentz, S.J. 2018. Reduced barnacle larval abundance and settlement in response to large-scale oceanic disturbances: temporal patterns, nearshore thermal stratification, and potential mechanisms. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 63(6), pp. 2618-2629.
- Pineda, J.; Riebensahm, D.; Medeiros-Bergen, D. 2002. *Semibalanus balanoides* in winter and spring: larval concentration, settlement, and substrate occupancy. *Marine Biology*, 140, pp. 789-800.
- Pinsky, M.L.; Eikeset, A.M.; McCauley, D.J.; Payne, J.L.; Sunday, J.M. 2019. Greater vulnerability to warming of marine versus terrestrial ectotherms. *Nature*, 569, pp. 108-111.
- Pinsky, M.L.; Saenz-Agudelo, P.; Salles, O.C.; Almany, G.R.; Bode, M.; Berumen, M.L.; Andréfouët, S.; Thorrold, S.R.; Jones, G.P.; Planes, S. 2017. Marine dispersal scales are congruent over evolutionary and ecological time. *Current Biology*, 27(1), pp. 149-154.
- Pitcher, G.C.; Figueiras, F.G.; Hickey, B.M.; Moita, M.T. 2010. The physical oceanography of upwelling systems and the development of harmful algal blooms. *Progress in Oceanography*, 85(1-2), pp. 5-32.
- Poloczanska, E.S.; Hawkins, S.J.; Southward, A.J.; Burrows, M.T. 2008. Modelling the response of populations of competing species to climate change. *Ecology*, 89(11), pp. 3138-3149.
- Porri, F. 2003. Variability in and coupling of larval availability and settlement of the mussel *Perna perna*: A spatio-temporal approach. PhD Thesis. Rhodes University, South Africa.
- Porri, F.; Jackson, J.M.; Von der Meden, C.E.O.; Weidberg, N.; McQuaid, C.D. 2014. The effect of mesoscale oceanographic features on the distribution of mussel larvae along the south coast of South Africa. *Journal of Marine Systems*, 132 pp. 162-173.
- Porri, F.; Jordaan, T.; McQuaid, C.D. 2008. Does cannibalism of larvae by adults affect settlement and connectivity of mussel populations? *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science*, 79, pp. 687-693.

- Porri, F.; McQuaid, C.D.; Radloff, S. 2006a. Spatio-temporal variability of larval abundance and settlement of *Perna perna*: differential delivery of mussels. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 315, pp. 141-150.
- Porri, F.; McQuaid, C.D.; Radloff, S. 2006b. Temporal scales of variation in settlement and recruitment of the mussel *Perna perna* (Linnaeus, 1758). *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 332, pp. 178-187.
- Porri, F.; Zardi, G.I.; McQuaid, C.D.; Radloff, S. 2007. Tidal height, rather than habitat selection for conspecifics, controls settlement in mussels. *Marine Biology*, 152, pp. 631-637.
- Pörtner, H., 2001. Climate change and temperature-dependent biogeography: oxygen limitation of thermal tolerance in animals. *Naturwissenschaften*, 88, pp.137-146.
- Pörtner, H.O.; Knust, R. 2007. Climate change affects marine fishes through the oxygen limitation of thermal tolerance. *Science*, 315, pp. 95-97.
- Pörtner, H.O.; Farrell, A.P. 2008. Physiology and climate change. *Science*, 322(5902), pp. 690-692.
- Poulin, E.; Palma, A.T.; Leiva, G.; Hernández, E.; Martínez, P.; Navarrete, S.A.; Castilla, J.C. 2002a. Temporal and spatial variation in the distribution of epineustonic competent larvae of *Concholepas concholepas* along the central coast of Chile. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 229, pp. 95-104.
- Poulin, E.; Palma, A.T.; Leiva, G.; Narvaez, D.; Pachecho, R.; Navarrete, S.A.; Castilla, J.C. 2002b. Avoiding offshore transport of competent larvae during upwelling events: the case of the gastropod *Concholepas concholepas* in central Chile. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 47(4), pp. 1248-1255.
- Power, A.M.; Delany, J.; Myers, A.A.; O’Riordan, R.M.; McGarth, D. 1999. Prolonged settlement and prediction of recruitment in two sympatric intertidal *Chthamalus* species from south-west Ireland. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom*, 79(5), pp. 941-943.

- Prado, J.; Castilla, J.C. 2006. The bioengineer *Perumytilus purpuratus* (Mollusca: Bivalvia) in the central Chile: Biodiversity, habitat structural complexity and environmental heterogeneity. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom*, 86, pp. 417-421.
- Prandle, D. 1987. The fine-structure of nearshore tidal and residual circulations revealed by H.F. radar surface current measurements. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 17, pp. 231-245.
- Prince, J.D.; Seller, T.L.; Ford, W.B.; Talbot, S.R. 1987. Experimental evidence for limited dispersal of haliotid larvae (genus *Haliotis*; Mollusca: Gastropoda). *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 106, pp. 243-263.
- Pringle, J.M. 2007. Turbulence avoidance and the wind-driven transport of plankton in the surface Ekman layer. *Continental Shelf Research*, 27, pp. 670-678.
- Provenzano Jr, A.J. 1978. Larval development of the hermit crab, *Paguristes spinipes* Milne-Edwards, 1880 (Decapoda, Diogenidae) reared in the laboratory. *Bulletin of Marine Science*, 28(3), pp. 512-526.
- Pruszek, Z. 1980. Currents circulation in the waters of Admiralty Bay (region of Arctowski station on King George Island)*). *Polish Polar Research*, 1(1), pp. 55-74.
- Przeslawski, R.; Ahyong, S.; Bryne, M.; Wörheide, G.; Hutchings, P. 2008. Beyond corals and fish: the effects of climate change on noncoral benthic invertebrates of tropical reefs. *Global Change Biology*, 14, pp. 2773-2795.
- Qian, P.-Y. 1999. Larval settlement of polychaetes. *Hydrobiologia*, 402, pp. 239-253.
- Quaas, Z.; Harasti, D.; Gaston, T.F.; Platell, M.E.; Fulton, C.J. 2019. Influence of habitat condition on shallow rocky reef fish community structure around island and headland of a temperate marine protected area. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 626, pp. 1-13.
- Queiroga, H.; Almeida, M.J.; Alpuim, T.; Flores, A.A.V.; Francisco S.; Gonzalez-Gordillo, I.; Miranda, A.I.; Silva, I.; Paula, J. 2006. Tide and wind control of megalopal supply to

- estuarine crab population on the Portuguese west coast. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 307, pp. 21-36.
- Queiroga, H.; Cruz, T.; dos Santos, A.; Dubert, J.; González-Gordillo, J.I.; Paula, J.; Peliz, A.; Santos, A.M.P. 2007. Oceanographic and behavioural processes affecting invertebrate larval dispersal and supply in the western Iberia upwelling ecosystem. *Progress in Oceanography*, 74(2-3), pp. 174-191.
- Raabe, J.M.; Gilg, M.R. 2020. Native and nonnative bivalve settlement: potential competition for spatial resources in a northeast Florida estuary. *Journal of Molluscan Studies*, 86(4), pp. 372–381.
- Raby, D.; Lagaduec, Y.; Dodson, J.J.; Mingelbier, M. 1994. Relationship between feeding and vertical distribution of bivalve larvae in stratified and mixed waters. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 103, pp. 275-284.
- Raff, R.A. 2008. Origins of the other metazoan body plans: The evolution of larval forms. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B*, 363(1496), pp. 1473-1479.
- Raposeiro, P.M.; Costa, A.C.; Hughes, S.J. 2011. Environmental factors – spatial and temporal variation of chironomid communities in oceanic island streams (Azores archipelago). *Annales de Limnologie – International Journal of Limnology*, 47(4), pp. 325-338.
- Revilla, E.; Wiegand, T. 2008. Individual movement behaviour, matrix heterogeneity, and the dynamics of spatially structured populations. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 105(49), pp. 19120-19125.
- Rex, M.A.; Warren, A. 1982. Planktotrophic development in deep-sea prosobranch snails from the western North Atlantic. *Deep-Sea Research*, 29, pp. 171-184.
- Reynolds-Fleming, J.V.; Fleming, J.G. 2005. Coastal circulation within the Banks Peninsula region, New Zealand. *New Zealand Journal of Marine and Freshwater Research*, 39, pp. 217-225.
- Richardson, A.J. 2008. In hot water: zooplankton and climate change. *ICES Journal of Marine Science*, 65, pp. 279-295.

- Richardson, A.J.; Schoeman, D.S. 2019. Sea animals are more vulnerable to warming than are land ones. *Nature*, 569, pp. 50-51.
- Rieger, R. 1994. The biphasic life cycle: a central theme of metazoan evolution. *American Zoology*, 34, pp. 484-491.
- Ringelberg, J. 1999. The photobehaviour of *Daphnia* spp. as a model to explain diel vertical migration in zooplankton. *Biological Reviews*, 74, pp. 397-423.
- Rivera, A.; Weidberg, N.; Pardiñas, A.F.; González-Gil, R.; García-Flórez, L.; Acuña, J.L. 2013. Role of upwelling on larval dispersal and productivity of gooseneck barnacle populations in the Cantabrian Sea: Management implications. *PLoS One*, 8(11), pp. 1-10.
- Roberts, M.J. 1990. Dispersion of a buoyant effluent discharged into the nearshore waters of Algoa Bay. MSc Thesis. University of Port Elizabeth, South Africa.
- Roberts, M.J., Van der Lingen, C.D., Whittle, C. and Van den Berg, M., 2010. Shelf currents, lee-trapped and transient eddies on the inshore boundary of the Agulhas Current, South Africa: their relevance to the KwaZulu-Natal sardine run. *African Journal of Marine Science*, 32(2), pp.423-447.
- Roberts, M.J.; van den Berg, M. 2005. Currents along the Tsitsikamma coast, South Africa, and potential transport of squid paralarvae and ichthyoplankton. *African Journal of Marine Science*, 27(2), pp. 375-388.
- Robins, P.E.; Neill, S.P.; Giménez, L.; Jenkins, S.R.; Malham, S.K. 2013. Physical and biological controls on larval dispersal and connectivity in a highly energetic shelf sea. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 58(2), pp. 505-524.
- Rock, J.; Magnay, J.L.; Beech, S.; El Haj, A.J.; Goldspink, G.; Lunt, D.H.; Whiteley, N.M. 2009. Linking functional molecular variation with environmental gradients: myosin gene diversity in a crustacean broadly distributed across variable thermal environments. *Gene*, 437(1-2), pp. 60-70.
- Rodríguez, S.R.; Ojeda, F.P.; Inestrosa, N.C. 1993. Settlement of benthic marine invertebrates. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 97, pp. 193-207.

- Roegner, G.C.; Armstrong, D.A.; Shanks, A.L. 2007. Wind and tidal influences on larval crab recruitment to an Oregon estuary. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 351, pp. 177-188.
- Root, T.L.; Price, J.T.; Hall, K.R.; Schneider, S.H.; Rosenweig, C.; Pounds, J.A. 2003. Fingerprints of global warming on wild animals and plants. *Nature*, 421, pp. 57-60.
- Rothschild, B.J.; Osborn, T.R. 1988. Small-scale turbulence and plankton contact rates. *Journal of Plankton Research*, 10(3), pp. 465-474.
- Roughan, M.; Mace, A.J.; Largier, J.L.; Morgan, S.G.; Fisher, J.L.; Carter, M.L. 2005. Subsurface recirculation and larval retention in the lee of a small headland: a variation on the upwelling shadow theme. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 110, pp. 1-18.
- Roughgarden, J.; Gaines, S.; Iwasa, Y. 1984. Dynamics and evolution of marine populations with pelagic larval dispersal. In: May, R.M. (eds) Exploitation of marine communities. Dahlem Workshop Report, 32. Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
- Roughgarden, J.; Gaines, S.; Possingham, H. 1988. Recruitment dynamics in complex life cycles. *Science*, 241, pp. 1460-1466.
- Roughgarden, J.; Pennington, T.; Alexander, S. 1994. Dynamics of the rocky intertidal zone with remarks on generalization in ecology. *Philosophical Transactions: Biological Sciences*, 343(1303), pp. 79-85.
- Rouse, G.W. 1999. Trochophore concepts: Ciliary bands and the evolution of larvae in spiralian Metazoa. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society*, 66(4), pp. 411-464.
- Ruxton, G.D.; Beauchamp, G. 2008. Time for some a priori thinking about post-hoc testing. *Behavioral Ecology*, 19(3) pp. 690-693.
- Sandison, E.E.; Day, J.H. 1954. Identification of the nauplii of some South African barnacles with notes on their life histories. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Africa*, 34(1), pp. 69-101.
- Satterthwaite, W.V.; Ryan, J.P.; Harvey, J.B.J.; Morgan, S.G. 2021. Invertebrate larval distributions influenced by habitat distribution, larval behaviour, and hydrodynamics in the

- retentive upwelling shadow of Monterey Bay, California, USA. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 661, pp. 35-47.
- Sauzéde, R.; Claustre, H.; Jamet, C.; Uitz, J.; Ras, J.; Mignot, A.; D'Ortenzio, F. 2015. Retrieving the vertical distribution of chlorophyll a concentration and phytoplankton community composition from in situ fluorescence profiles: A method based on a neural network with potential for global-scale applications. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans*, 120, pp. 451-470.
- Scheltema, R.S. 1971. Larval dispersal as a means of genetic exchange between geographically separated populations of shallow-water benthic marine gastropods. *Biological Bulletin*, 140(2), pp. 284-322.
- Scheltema, R.S. 1972. Eastward and westward dispersal across the tropical Atlantic Ocean of larvae belonging to the genus *Bursa* (Prosobranchia, Mesogastropoda, Bursidae). *Internationale Revue der gesamten Hydrobiologie und Hydrographie*, 57(6), pp. 863-873.
- Schmitt, R.J.; Holbrook, S.J. 1996. Local-scale patterns of larval settlement in a planktivorous damselfish – do they predict recruitment? *Marine Freshwater Research*, 47, pp. 449-463.
- Schulte, P.M. 2015. The effects of temperature on aerobic metabolism: towards a mechanistic understanding of the responses of ectotherms to a changing environment. *The Journal of Experimental Biology*, 218, pp. 1856-1866.
- Schumann, E.H. 1987. The coastal ocean off the east coast of South Africa. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Africa*, 46(3), pp. 215-229.
- Schumann, E.H.; Churchill, J.R.S.; Zaayman, H.J. 2005. Oceanic variability in the western sector of Algoa Bay, South Africa. *African Journal of Marine Science*, 27(1), pp. 65-80.
- Schumann, E.H.; Martin, J.A. 1991. Climatological aspects of the coastal wind field at Cape Town, Port Elizabeth and Durban. *South African Geographical Journal*, 73, pp. 48-51.
- Schumann, E.H.; Perrins, L.A.; Hunter, I.T. 1982. Upwelling along the south coast of the Cape Province, South Africa. *South African Journal of Science*, 78, pp. 238-242.

- Schumann, E.H.; Ross, G.J.B.; Goschen, W.S. 1988. Cold water events in Algoa Bay and along the Cape south coast, South Africa, in March/April 1987. *South African Journal of Science*, 84, pp. 579-584.
- Seager, J.; Thomas, L.; Curtis, B. 1999. *A city-wide study of health and environment at the household level in Port Elizabeth, South Africa: research designed to promote appropriate health development and planning*. In Proceedings of the 11th Annual Colloquium of the Spatial Information Research Centre, Dunedin, New Zealand, pp. 27-36.
- Seapy, R.R.; Littler, M.M. 1978. The distribution, abundance, community structure, and primary productivity of microorganisms from two central California rocky intertidal habitats. *Pacific Science*, 32(3), pp. 293-314.
- Seed, R.; Brown, R.A. 1977. A comparison of the reproductive cycles of *Modiolus modiolus* (L.), *Cerastoderma (=Cardium) edule* (L.), and *Mytilus edulis* L. in Strangford Lough, Northern Ireland. *Oecologia*, 30, pp. 173-188.
- Seed, R.; Suchanek, T.H. 1992. The mussel *Mytilus*: ecology, physiology, genetics and culture. *Developments in aquaculture and fisheries Science*, 25, pp. 87-169.
- Selkoe, K.A.; D'Aloia, C.C.; Crandall, E.D.; Iacchei, M.; Liggins, L.; Puritz, J.B.; von der Heyden, S.; Toonen, R.J. 2016. A decade of seascape genetics: contributions to basic and applied marine connectivity. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 554, pp. 1-19.
- Shafee, M.S. 1989. Reproduction of *Perna picta* (Mollusca: Bivalvia) from the Atlantic coast of Morocco. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 53, pp. 235-245.
- Shankar, D.; McCreary, J.P.; Han, W.; Shetye, S.R. 1996. Dynamics of the East India coastal current: 1. Analytic solutions forced by interior Ekman pumping and local alongshore winds. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 101(C6), pp. 13975-13991.
- Shanks, A.L. 1983. Surface slicks associated with tidally forced internal waves may transport pelagic larvae of benthic invertebrates and fishes shoreward. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 13, pp. 311-315.

- Shanks, A.L. 1986a. Vertical migration and cross-shelf dispersal of larval *Cancer* spp. and *Randallia ornata* (Crustacea: Brachyura) off the coast of southern California. *Marine Biology*, 92, pp. 189-199.
- Shanks, A.L. 1986b. Tidal periodicity in the daily settlement of intertidal barnacle larvae and an hypothesized mechanism for cross-shelf transport of cyprids. *Biological Bulletin*, 190(3), pp. 429-440.
- Shanks, A.L. 1998. Abundance of post-larvae *Callinectes sapidus*, *Penaeus* spp., *Uca* spp., and *Libinia* spp. collected at an outer coastal site and their cross-shelf transport. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 168, pp. 57-69.
- Shanks, A.L.; Brink, L. 2005. Upwelling, downwelling, and cross-shelf transport of bivalve larvae: test of a hypothesis. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 302, pp. 1-12.
- Shanks, A.L.; Eckert, G.L. 2005. Population persistence of California current fishes and benthic crustaceans: a marine drift paradox. *Ecological Monographs*, 75(4), pp. 505-524.
- Shanks, A.L.; Grantham, B.A.; Carr, M.H. 2003. Propagule dispersal distance and the size and spacing of marine reserves. *Ecological Applications*, 12(1), pp. S159-S169.
- Shanks, A.L.; Largier, J.; Brink, L.; Brubaker, J.; Hooff, R. 2000. Demonstration of the onshore transport of larval invertebrates by the shoreward movement of an upwelling front. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 45(1), pp. 230-236.
- Shanks, A.L.; Largier, J.; Brink, L.; Brubaker, J.; Hooff, R. 2002. Observations on the distribution of meroplankton during a downwelling event and associated intrusion of the Chesapeake Bay estuarine plume. *Journal of Plankton Research*, 24(4), pp. 391-416.
- Shanks, A.L.; Largier, J.; Brubaker, J. 2003. Observations on the distribution of meroplankton during an upwelling event. *Journal of Plankton Research*, 25(6), pp. 645-667.
- Shelton, P.A.; Hutchings, L. 1982. Transport of anchovy, *Engraulis capensis* Gilchrist, eggs and early larvae by a frontal jet current. *Journal du Conseil / Conseil Permanent International pour l'Exploration de la Mer*, 40, pp. 185-198.

- Shenoy, S.; Sankolli, K.N. 1993. Larval development of the hermit crab *Diogenes miles* (Herbst, 1791) (Decapoda, Anomura, Diogenidae) in the laboratory. *Crustaceana*, 65(2), pp. 253-264.
- Shi, F.; Hanes, D.M.; Kirby, J.T.; Erikson, L.; Barnard, P.; Eshleman, J. 2011. Pressure-gradient-driven nearshore circulation on a beach influenced by a large inlet-tidal shoal system. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 116(4), pp. 1-18.
- Siddik, A.A.; Al-Sofyani, A.A.; Ba-Akdah, M.A.; Satheesh, S. 2018. Invertebrate recruitment on artificial substrates in the Red Sea: role of substrate type and orientation. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom*, 99(4), pp. 1-10.
- Siegfried, W.R.; Hockey, P.A.R. 1985. Exploitation and conservation of brown mussel stocks by coastal people of Transkei. *Environmental Conservation*, 12(4), pp. 303-307.
- Signor, P.W.; Vermeij, G.J. 1994. The plankton and the benthos: origins and early history of an evolving relationship. *Paleobiology*, 20(3), pp. 297-319.
- Simons, T.J. 1983. Resonant topographic response of nearshore currents to wind forcing. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 13, pp. 512-523.
- Simpson, S.D.; Harrison, H.B.; Claereboudt, M.R.; Planes, S. 2014. Long-distance dispersal via ocean currents connects Omani clownfish populations throughout entire species range. *PLoS ONE*, 9(9), pp. 1-7.
- Sinclair, E.L.E.; Thompson, M.B.; Seebacher, F. 2006. Phenotypic flexibility in the metabolic response of the limpet *Cellana tramoserica* to thermally different microhabitats. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 335, pp. 131-141.
- Sly, B.J.; Snoke, M.S.; Raff, R.A. 2003. Who came first- larvae or adults? Origins of bilaterian metazoan larvae. *International Journal of Development Biology*, 47, pp. 623-632.
- Small, D.P.; Calosi, P.; Boothroyd, D.; Widdicombe, S.; Spicer, J.I. 2015. Stage-specific changes in physiological and life-history responses to elevated temperature and PCO₂ during the larval development of the European lobster *Homarus gammarus* (L). *Physiological and Biochemical Zoology: Ecological and Evolutionary Approaches*, 88(5), pp. 494-507.

- Smith, S.D.A.; Rule, M.J. 2002. Artificial substrata in a shallow sublittoral habitat: Do they adequately represent natural habitats or the local species pool? *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 277(1), pp. 25-47.
- Sokolova, I.M.; Lannig, G. 2008. Interactive effects of metal pollution and temperature on metabolism in aquatic ectotherms: implications of global climate change. *Climate Research*, 37, pp. 181-201.
- Somero, G.N. 1969. Enzymatic mechanisms of temperature compensation_immediate & evolutionary effects of temperature on enzymes of aquatic poikilotherms. *The American Naturalist*, 103, pp. 517-530.
- Somero, G.N. 2002. Thermal physiology and vertical zonation of intertidal animals: optima, limits, and cost of living. *Integrative and Comparative Biology*, 42(4), pp. 780-789.
- Sousa, R.; Vasconcelos, J.; Henriques, P.; Pinto, A.R.; Delgado, J.; Riera, R. 2018. Long-term population status of two harvested intertidal grazers (*Patella aspera* and *Patella candei*), before (1996–2006) and after (2007–2017) the implementation of management measures. *Journal of Sea Research*, 144, pp. 33-38.
- Sprung, M. 1984. Physiological energetics of mussel larvae (*Mytilus edulis*). 11. Food uptake. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 17(295305), pp. 295-305.
- Starr, M.; Himmelman, J.H.; Therriault, J.C. 1991. Coupling of nauplii release in barnacles with phytoplankton blooms: a parallel strategy to that of spawning in urchins and mussels. *Journal of Plankton Research*, 13(3), pp. 561-571.
- Steele, J.H.; Yentsch, C.S. 1960. The vertical distribution of chlorophyll. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom*, 39, pp. 217-226.
- Stephens, E.G.; Bertness, M.D. 1991. Mussel facilitation of barnacle survival in a sheltered bay habitat. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 145, pp. 33-48.
- Stephenson, T.A.; Stephenson, A. 1949. The universal feature of zonation between tide-marks on rocky coasts. *Journal of Ecology*, 37(2), pp. 289-305.

- Storey, K.B.; Storey, J.M. 1990. Metabolic rate depression and biochemical adaptation in anaerobiosis, hibernation and estivation. *The Quarterly Review of Biology*, 65(2), pp. 145-174.
- Strathmann, M.F.; Strathmann, R.R. 2007. An extraordinary long larval duration of 4.5 years from hatching to metamorphosis for teleplanic veligers of *Fusitriton oregonensis*. *The Biological Bulletin*, 213(2), pp. 152-159.
- Strathmann, R. 1974. The spread of sibling larvae of sedentary marine invertebrates. *The American Naturalist*, 108(959), pp. 29-44.
- Strathmann, R.R. 1985. Feeding and nonfeeding larval development and life-history evolution in marine invertebrates. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics*, 16, pp. 339-361.
- Strathmann, R.R.; Eernisse, D.J. 1994. What molecular phylogenies tell us about the evolution of larval forms. *American Zoology*, 34, pp. 502-512.
- Strathmann, R.R.; Strathmann, M.F. 1982. The relationship between adult size and brooding in marine invertebrates. *The American Naturalist*, 119(1), pp. 91-101.
- Strayer, D.L. 2017. What are freshwater mussels worth? *Freshwater Mollusk Biology and Conservation*, 20, pp. 103-113.
- Strayer, D.L.; Caraco, N.F.; Cole, J.J.; Findlay, S.; Pace, M.L. 1999. Transformation of freshwater ecosystems by bivalves: A case study of zebra mussels in the Hudson River. *Bioscience*, 49(1), pp. 19-27.
- Strayer, D.L.; Malcom, H.M. 2012. Causes of recruitment failure in freshwater mussel populations in southeastern New York. *Ecological Applications*, 22(6), pp. 1780-1790.
- Strub, P.T.; Allen, J.S.; Huyer, A.; Smith, R.L. 1987. Large-scale structure of the spring transition in the coastal ocean off western North America. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 92(C2), pp. 1527-1544.
- Suginohara, N. 1974. Onset of coastal upwelling in a two-layer ocean by wind stress with longshore variation. *Journal of the Oceanographical Society of Japan*, 30, pp. 23-33.

- Suginohara, N. 1982. Coastal upwelling: onshore-offshore circulation, equatorward coastal jet and poleward undercurrent over a continental shelf-slope. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 12(3), pp. 272-284.
- Sullivan, M.E. 1987. The recent prehistoric exploitation of edible mussel in Aboriginal shell middens in southern New South Wales. *Archaeology in Oceania*, 22(3), pp. 97-106.
- Sun, J.; Liu, D. 2003. Geometric models for calculating cell biovolume and surface area for phytoplankton. *Journal of Plankton Research*, 25(11), pp. 1331-1346.
- Sunday, J.M.; Bates, A.E.; Dulvy, N.K. 2012. Thermal tolerance and the global redistribution of animals. *Nature Climate Change*, 2, pp. 686-690.
- Sunday, J.M.; Bates, A.E.; Kearney, M.R.; Colwell, R.K.; Dulvy, N.K.; Longino, J.T.; Huey, R.B. 2014. Thermal-safety margins and the necessity to thermoregulatory behaviour across latitude and elevation. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 111(15), pp. 5610-5615.
- Sverdrup, H.U. 1947. Wind-driven currents in a baroclinic ocean; with application to the equatorial currents of the Eastern Pacific. *Geophysics*, 33, pp. 318-326.
- Swearer, S.E.; Treml, E.A.; Shima, J.S. 2019. A review of biophysical models of marine larval dispersal. *Oceanography and Marine Biology: An Annual Review*, 57, pp. 325-356.
- Sydeman, W.J.; García-Reyes, M.; Schoeman, D.S.; Rykaczewski, R.R.; Thompson, S.A.; Black, B.A.; Bograd, S.J. 2014. Climate change and wind intensification in coastal upwelling ecosystems. *Science*, 345(6192), pp. 77-80.
- Tagliarolo, M.; McQuaid, C.D. 2015. Sub-lethal and sub-specific temperature effects are better predictors of mussel distribution than thermal tolerance. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 535, pp. 145-159.
- Tagliarolo, M.; McQuaid, C.D. 2016. Field measurements indicate unexpected serious underestimation of mussel heart rates and thermal tolerance by laboratory studies. *PLoS ONE*, 11(2), pp. 1-13.

- Tapia, F.J.; DiBacco, C.; Jarrett, J.; Pineda, J. 2010. Vertical distribution of barnacle larvae at a fixed nearshore station in southern California: stage-specific and diel patterns. *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science*, 86(2), pp. 256-270.
- Tapia, F.J.; Pineda, J. 2007. Stage-specific distribution of barnacle larvae in nearshore waters: potential for limited dispersal and high mortality rates. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 342, pp. 177-190.
- Teske, P.R.; Papadopoulos, I.; McQuaid, C.D.; Newman, B.K.; Barker, N.P. 2007. Climate change, genetics or human choice: why were the shells of mankind's earliest ornament larger in the Pleistocene than in the Holocene? *PLoS ONE*, 2(7), pp. 1-5.
- Tester, P.A.; Cohen, J.H.; Cervetto, G. 2004. Reverse vertical migration and hydrographic distribution of *Anomalocera ornata* (Copepoda: Ponteliidae) in the US South Atlantic Bight. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 268, pp. 195-203.
- Thiel, M.; Ullrich, N. 2002. Hard rock versus soft bottom: The fauna associated with intertidal mussel beds on hard bottoms along the coast of Chile, and considerations on the functional role of mussel beds. *Helgoland Marine Research*, 56, pp. 21-30.
- Thiyagarajan, V.; Qian, P-Y. 2008. Proteomic analysis of larvae during development, attachment, and metamorphosis in the fouling barnacle, *Balanus amphitrite*. *Proteomics*, 8(15), pp. 3164-3172.
- Thomson, R.E.; Emery, W.J. 2014. *Data analysis methods in physical oceanography*, 3rd edn. Elsevier. USA.
- Thorson, G. 1950. Reproductive and larval ecology of marine bottom invertebrates. *Biological Reviews*, 25(1), pp. 1-45.
- Thorson, G. 1964. Light as an ecological factor in the dispersal and settlement of larvae of marine bottom invertebrates. *Ophelia*, 1(1), pp. 167-208.
- Thresher, R.; Proctor, C.; Ruiz, G.; Gurney, R.; MacKinnon, C.; Walton, W.; Rodriguez, L.; Bax, N. 2003. Invasion dynamics of the European shore crab, *Carcinus maenas*, in Australia. *Marine Biology*, 142, pp. 867-876.

- Thyrring, J.; Rysgaard, S.; Blicher, M.E.; Sejr, M.K. 2015. Metabolic cold adaptation and aerobic performance of blue mussels (*Mytilus edulis*) along a temperature gradient into the high Arctic region. *Marine Biology*, 162, pp. 235-243.
- Tiegs, S.D.; Berven, K.A.; Carmack, D.J.; Capps, K.A. 2016. Stoichiometric implications of a biphasic life cycle. *Oecologia*, 180, pp. 853-863.
- Tilney, R.L.; Nelson, G.; Radloff, S.E.; Buxton, C.D. 1996. Ichthyoplankton distribution and dispersal in the Tsitsikamma National Park marine reserve, South Africa. *South African Journal of Marine Science*, 17, pp. 1-14.
- Todd, C.D.; Lambert, W.J.; Thorpe, J.P. 1998. The genetic structure of intertidal populations of two species of nudibranch molluscs with planktotrophic and pelagic lecithotrophic larval stages: are pelagic larvae "for" dispersal? *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 228, pp. 1-28.
- Toro, J.E.; Thompson, R.J.; Innes, D.J. 2002. Reproductive isolation and reproductive output in two sympatric mussel species (*Mytilus edulis*, *M. trossulus*) and their hybrids from Newfoundland. *Marine Biology*, 141, pp. 897-909.
- Townsend, D.W.; Pettigrew, N.R. 1996. The role of frontal currents in larval fish transport in Goerges Bank. *Deep-Sea Research II*, 43(7-8), pp. 1773-1792.
- Tremblay, M.J.; Sinclair, M. 1990a. Diel vertical migration of sea scallop *Placopecten magellanicus* in a shallow embayment. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 67, pp. 19-25.
- Tremblay, M.J.; Sinclair, M. 1990b. Sea scallop larvae *Placopecten magellanicus* on Georges Bank: vertical distribution in relation to water column stratification and food. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 61, pp. 1-15.
- Trevelyan, G.A.; Chang, E.S. 1983. Experiments on larval rearing of the California mussel (*Mytilus californianus*). *Journal of the World Mariculture Society*, 14(1-4), pp. 137-148.
- Trevethan, M.; Chanson, H. 2009. Turbulent mixing in a small estuary: detailed measurements. *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science*, 81, pp. 191-200.

- Trigos, S.; García-March, J.R.; Vicente, N.; Tena, J.; Torres, J. 2015. Respiration rates of the fan mussel *Pinna nobilis* at different temperatures. *Journal of Molluscan Studies*, 81, pp. 217-222.
- Trindade, A.; Peliz, A.; Diaz, J.; Lamas, L.; Oliveira, P.B.; Cruz, T. 2016. Cross-shore transport in a daily varying upwelling regime: A case study of barnacle larvae on the southwestern Iberian coast. *Continental Shelf Research*, 127, pp. 12-27.
- Tutasi, P.; Escribano, R. 2020. Zooplankton diel vertical migration and downward C flux into the oxygen minimum zone in the highly productive upwelling region off northern Chile. *Biogeoscience*, 17, pp. 455-473.
- Tyler, M.A.; Seliger, H.H. 1978. Annual subsurface transport of a red tide dinoflagellate to its bloom area: water circulation patterns and organism distribution in the Chesapeake Bay. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 23(2), pp. 227-246.
- Underwood, A.J.; Denley, E.J. 1984. Paradigms, explanations and generalizations in models for the structure of intertidal communities on rocky shores. *Ecological Communities: conceptual issues and the evidence*, pp. 151-180.
- Valentine, J.W.; Jablonski, D. 1982. Major determinants of the biogeographic pattern of the shallow-sea fauna. *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France*, 24(5-6), pp. 893-899.
- Vallarino, E.A.; Elias, R. 1997. The dynamics of an introduced *Balanus glandula* population in the southwestern Atlantic rocky shores. The consequences on the intertidal community. *Marine Ecology*, 18(4), pp. 319-335.
- van Dover, C.L.; Jenkins, C.D.; Turnipseed, M. 2001. Corraling of larvae in the deep sea. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom*, 81, pp. 823-826.
- van Leeuwen, B.; Augustijn, D.C.M.; van Wesenbeeck, B.K.; Hulscher, S.J.M.H.; de Vries, M.B. 2010. Modeling the influence of a young mussel bed on fine sediment dynamics on an intertidal flat in the Wadden Sea. *Ecological Engineering*, 36, pp. 145-153.

- Vander Zanden, M.J.; Olden, D.O. 2008. A management framework for preventing the secondary spread of aquatic invasive species. *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences*, 65(7), pp. 1512-1522.
- Vannarattanarat, S.; Zieritz, A.; Kanchanaketu, T.; Kovitvadhi, U.; Kovitvadhi, S.; Hongtrakul, V. 2013. Molecular identification of the economically important freshwater mussels (Mollusc-Bivalvia-Unionoida) of Thailand: developing species-specific markers from AFLPs. *Animal Genetics*, 45(2), pp. 235-239.
- Vaughn, C.C.; 2018. Ecosystem services provided by freshwater mussels. *Hydrobiologia*, 810, pp. 15-27.
- Vihtakari, M.; Hendriks, I.E.; Holding, J.; Renaud, P.E.; Duarte, C.M.; Havenhand, J.N. 2013. Effects of ocean acidification and warming on sperm activity and early life stages of the Mediterranean mussel (*Mytilus galloprovincialis*). *Water*, 5(4), pp. 1890-1915.
- Villalba, A. 1995. Gametogenic cycle of cultured mussel, *Mytilus galloprovincialis*, in bays of Galicia (N.W. Spain). *Aquaculture*, 130, pp. 269-277.
- Visintainer, T.A.; Bollens, S.M.; Simenstad, C. 2006. Community composition and diet of fishes as a function of tidal channel geomorphology. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 321, pp. 227-243.
- Visser, A.W.; MacKenzie, B.R. 1998. Turbulence-induced contact rates of plankton: the question of scale. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 166, pp. 307-310.
- Volman, T.P. 1978. Early archeological evidence for shellfish collecting. *Nature*, 201, pp. 911-913.
- von der Meden, C.E.O.; Porri, F.; McQuaid, C.D. 2012. New estimates of early post-settlement mortality for intertidal mussels show no relationship with meso-scale coastline topographic features. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 463, pp. 193-204.
- Vorsatz, L.D.; Patrick, P.; Porri, F. 2021. Fine-scale conditions across mangrove microhabitats and larval ontogeny contributes to the thermal physiology of early stage brachyurans (Crustacea: Decapoda). *Conservation Physiology*, 9, pp. 1-14.

- Walker, N.D.; Hammack, A.B. 2000. Impacts of winter storms on circulation and sediment transport: Atchafalaya-Vermilion Bay region, Louisiana, U.S.A. *Journal of Coastal Research*, 16(4), pp. 996-1010.
- Walters, L.J.; Hadfield, M.G.; Smith, C.M. 1996. Waterborne chemical compounds in tropical macroalgae: positive and negative cues for larval settlement. *Marine Biology*, 126, pp. 383-393.
- Walters, R.A.; Heston, C. 1982. Removing tidal-period variations from time-series data using low-pass digital filters. *Journal of Physical Oceanography*, 12, pp. 112-115.
- Watson, J.R.; Mitarai, S.; Siegel, D.A.; Caselle, J.E.; Dong, C.; McWilliams, J.C. 2010. Realized and potential larval connectivity in the southern California Bight. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 401, pp. 31-48.
- Weidberg, N.; Goschen, W.; Jackson, J.M.; Patrick, P.; McQuaid, C.D.; Porri, F. 2019. Fine scale depth regulation of invertebrate larvae around coastal fronts. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 64, pp. 785-802.
- Weidberg, N.; Porri, F.; von der Meden, C.E.O.; Jackson, J.M.; Goschen, W.; McQuaid, C.D. 2015. Mechanisms of nearshore retention and offshore export of mussel larvae over the Agulhas Bank. *Journal of Marine Systems*, 144, pp. 70-80.
- Welch, J.M.; Forward Jr, R.B.; Howd, P.A. 1999. Behavioural responses of blue crab *Callinectes sapidus* postlarvae to turbulence: implications for selective tidal stream transport. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 135, pp. 135-143.
- Wendt, D.E.; Woollacott, R.M. 1999. Ontogenesis of phototactic behavior and metamorphic competence in larvae of three species of *Bugula* (Bryozoa). *Invertebrate Biology*, 118(1), pp. 75-84.
- Wethey, D.S. 1986. Ranking of settlement cues by barnacle larvae: influence of surface contour. *Bulletin of Marine Science*, 39(2), pp. 393-400.
- Wetzel, R.G. 1975. *Limnology*. W.B. Saunders Co. Philadelphia.

- Whiteley, N.M.; Mackenzie, C.L. 2016. Physiological responses of marine invertebrates to thermal stress. In: Solan, M.; Whiteley, N.M. 2016. *Stressors in the marine environment: physiological and ecological responses; societal implications* (1st edn). Oxford University Press, New York, USA.
- Whiteley, N.M.; Taylor, E.W.; El Haj, A.J. 1997. Seasonal and latitudinal adaptation to temperature in crustaceans. *Journal of Thermal Biology*, 22(6), pp. 419-427.
- Widdicombe, S.; Spicer, J.I. 2008. Predicting the impact of ocean acidification on benthic biodiversity: what can animal physiology tell us? *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 366, pp. 187-197.
- Widdows, J. 1991. Physiological ecology of mussel larvae. *Aquaculture*, 94, pp. 147-163.
- Willis, B.L.; Oliver, J.K. 1990. Direct tracking of coral larvae: implications for dispersal studies of planktonic larvae in topographically complex environments. *Ophelia*, 32(1-2), pp. 145-162.
- Wilson, J.G. 1981. Temperature tolerance of circatidal bivalves in relation to their distribution. *Journal of Thermal Biology*, 6(4), pp. 279-286.
- Winant, C.D. 1980. Coastal circulation and wind induced currents. *Annual Review of Fluid Mechanics*, 12(1), pp. 271-301.
- Wong, J.Y.; Chan, B.K.K.; Chan, K.Y.K. 2020. Swimming kinematics and hydrodynamics of barnacle larvae throughout development. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 287, pp. 1-9.
- Woods, H.A. 1999. Egg-mass size and cell size: effects of temperature on oxygen distribution. *American Zoologist*, 39, pp. 244-252.
- Woodson, C.B.; Eerkes-Medrano, D.I.; Flores-Morales, A.; Foley, M.M.; Henkel, S.K.; Hession-Lewis, M.; Jacinto, D.; Needles, L.; Nishizaki, M.T.; O'Leary, J.; Ostrander, C.E.; Pespenti, M.; Schwager, K.B.; Tyburczy, J.A.; Weersing, K.A.; Kirincich, A.R.; Barth, J.A.; McManus, M.A.; Washburn, L. 2007. Local diurnal upwelling driven by sea breezes in northern Monterey Bay. *Continental Shelf Research*, 27, pp. 2289-2302.

- Wrange, A.-L.; André, C.; Lundh, T.; Lind, U.; Blomberg, A.; Jonsson, P.J.; Havenhand, J.N. 2014. Importance of plasticity and local adaptations for coping with changing salinity in coastal areas: a test case with barnacles in the Baltic Sea. *BMC Evolutionary Biology*, 14, pp. 1-15.
- Wroblewski, J.S.; Richman, J.G. 1987. The non-linear response of plankton to wind mixing events – implications for survival of larval northern anchovy. *Journal of Plankton Research*, 9(1), pp. 103-123.
- Wu, J. 1982. Wind-stress coefficient over sea surface from breeze to hurricane. *Journal of Geophysics Research*, 87(C12), pp. 9704-9706.
- Yeung, C.; McGowan, M.F. 1991. Differences in inshore-offshore and vertical distribution of Phyllosoma larvae of *Panulirus*, *Scyllarus* and *Scyllarides* in the Florida Keys in May-June, 1989. *Bulletin of Marine Science*, 49(3), pp. 699-714.
- Young, E.F.; Bigg, G.R.; Grant, A.; Walker, P.; Brown, J. 1998. A modelling study of environmental influences on bivalve settlement in The Wash, England. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 172, pp. 197-214.
- Zardi, G.I.; McQuaid, C.D.; Nicastro, K.R. 2007. Balancing survival and reproduction: seasonality of wave action, attachment strength and reproductive output in indigenous *Perna perna* and invasive *Mytilus galloprovincialis* mussels. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 334, pp. 155-163.
- Zaret, T.M.; Suffern, J.S. 1976. Vertical migration in zooplankton as a predator avoidance mechanism. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 21(6), pp. 804-813.
- Zhao, C.; Maerz, J.; Hofmeister, R.; Röttgers, R.; Wirtz, K.; Riethmüller, R.; Schrum, C. 2019. Characterizing the vertical distribution of chlorophyll *a* in the German Bight. *Continental Shelf Research*, 175, pp. 127-146.
- Ziegler, A.F.; Hahn-Woernle, L.; Powell, B.; Smith, C.R. 2020. Larval dispersal modelling suggests limited ecological connectivity between fjords on the West Antarctic Peninsula. *Integrative and Comparative Biology*, 60(6), pp. 1369-1385.

Zippay, M.L.; Helmuth, B. 2012. Effects of temperature change on mussel, *Mytilus*.

Integrative Zoology, 7, pp. 312-327.

Appendices

Chapter 2

Table A1: Benjamini-Hochberg correction for the ANOVA analyses on all the taxa analysed. $(i/m)*Q$ = Benjamini-Hochberg critical value where i = Rank, m = total number of tests, and Q = false discovery rate of 0.05. The bold row shows the cut-off point of significance.

| <i>p</i> | Rank | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | Rank | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | Rank | <i>B-H</i> |
|--------------|-----------|--------------|----------|------|------------|----------|------|------------|
| 0,000 | 1 | 0,001 | 0,091 | 26 | 0,017 | 0,691 | 51 | 0,034 |
| 0,000 | 2 | 0,001 | 0,108 | 27 | 0,018 | 0,696 | 52 | 0,035 |
| 0,000 | 3 | 0,002 | 0,120 | 28 | 0,019 | 0,710 | 53 | 0,035 |
| 0,000 | 4 | 0,003 | 0,148 | 29 | 0,019 | 0,722 | 54 | 0,036 |
| 0,000 | 5 | 0,003 | 0,190 | 30 | 0,020 | 0,752 | 55 | 0,037 |
| 0,000 | 6 | 0,004 | 0,214 | 31 | 0,021 | 0,756 | 56 | 0,037 |
| 0,001 | 7 | 0,005 | 0,217 | 32 | 0,021 | 0,757 | 57 | 0,038 |
| 0,001 | 8 | 0,005 | 0,219 | 33 | 0,022 | 0,793 | 58 | 0,039 |
| 0,004 | 9 | 0,006 | 0,242 | 34 | 0,023 | 0,796 | 59 | 0,039 |
| 0,006 | 10 | 0,007 | 0,272 | 35 | 0,023 | 0,804 | 60 | 0,040 |
| 0,008 | 11 | 0,007 | 0,286 | 36 | 0,024 | 0,812 | 61 | 0,041 |
| 0,009 | 12 | 0,008 | 0,289 | 37 | 0,025 | 0,813 | 62 | 0,041 |
| 0,015 | 13 | 0,009 | 0,301 | 38 | 0,025 | 0,844 | 63 | 0,042 |
| 0,019 | 14 | 0,009 | 0,301 | 39 | 0,026 | 0,847 | 64 | 0,043 |
| 0,019 | 15 | 0,010 | 0,305 | 40 | 0,027 | 0,870 | 65 | 0,043 |
| 0,023 | 16 | 0,011 | 0,397 | 41 | 0,027 | 0,889 | 66 | 0,044 |
| 0,027 | 17 | 0,011 | 0,400 | 42 | 0,028 | 0,905 | 67 | 0,045 |
| 0,027 | 18 | 0,012 | 0,528 | 43 | 0,029 | 0,921 | 68 | 0,045 |
| 0,032 | 19 | 0,013 | 0,532 | 44 | 0,029 | 0,923 | 69 | 0,046 |
| 0,033 | 20 | 0,013 | 0,550 | 45 | 0,030 | 0,946 | 70 | 0,047 |
| 0,034 | 21 | 0,014 | 0,574 | 46 | 0,031 | 0,952 | 71 | 0,047 |
| 0,049 | 22 | 0,015 | 0,575 | 47 | 0,031 | 0,962 | 72 | 0,048 |
| 0,053 | 23 | 0,015 | 0,631 | 48 | 0,032 | 0,972 | 73 | 0,049 |
| 0,054 | 24 | 0,016 | 0,645 | 49 | 0,033 | 0,984 | 74 | 0,049 |
| 0,083 | 25 | 0,017 | 0,652 | 50 | 0,033 | 0,995 | 75 | 0,050 |

Table A2: Benjamini-Hochberg correction for the multiple regression analyses on all the taxa analysed. $(i/m)*Q$ = Benjamini-Hochberg critical value where i = Rank, m = total number of tests, and Q = false discovery rate of 0.05. The bold row shows the cut-off point of significance.

| <i>p</i> | Rank | B-H | <i>p</i> | Rank | B-H | <i>p</i> | Rank | B-H |
|----------|------|-------|----------|------|-------|----------|------|-------|
| <0,001 | 1 | 0,000 | <0,001 | 43 | 0,009 | <0,001 | 85 | 0,018 |
| <0,001 | 2 | 0,000 | <0,001 | 44 | 0,009 | <0,001 | 86 | 0,018 |
| <0,001 | 3 | 0,001 | <0,001 | 45 | 0,009 | <0,001 | 87 | 0,018 |
| <0,001 | 4 | 0,001 | <0,001 | 46 | 0,010 | <0,001 | 88 | 0,018 |
| <0,001 | 5 | 0,001 | <0,001 | 47 | 0,010 | <0,001 | 89 | 0,019 |
| <0,001 | 6 | 0,001 | <0,001 | 48 | 0,010 | <0,001 | 90 | 0,019 |
| <0,001 | 7 | 0,001 | <0,001 | 49 | 0,010 | <0,001 | 91 | 0,019 |
| <0,001 | 8 | 0,002 | <0,001 | 50 | 0,010 | <0,001 | 92 | 0,019 |
| <0,001 | 9 | 0,002 | <0,001 | 51 | 0,011 | <0,001 | 93 | 0,019 |
| <0,001 | 10 | 0,002 | <0,001 | 52 | 0,011 | <0,001 | 94 | 0,020 |
| <0,001 | 11 | 0,002 | <0,001 | 53 | 0,011 | <0,001 | 95 | 0,020 |
| <0,001 | 12 | 0,003 | <0,001 | 54 | 0,011 | <0,001 | 96 | 0,020 |
| <0,001 | 13 | 0,003 | <0,001 | 55 | 0,011 | <0,001 | 97 | 0,020 |
| <0,001 | 14 | 0,003 | <0,001 | 56 | 0,012 | <0,001 | 98 | 0,020 |
| <0,001 | 15 | 0,003 | <0,001 | 57 | 0,012 | <0,001 | 99 | 0,021 |
| <0,001 | 16 | 0,003 | <0,001 | 58 | 0,012 | <0,001 | 100 | 0,021 |
| <0,001 | 17 | 0,004 | <0,001 | 59 | 0,012 | <0,001 | 101 | 0,021 |
| <0,001 | 18 | 0,004 | <0,001 | 60 | 0,013 | 0,001 | 102 | 0,021 |
| <0,001 | 19 | 0,004 | <0,001 | 61 | 0,013 | 0,001 | 103 | 0,021 |
| <0,001 | 20 | 0,004 | <0,001 | 62 | 0,013 | 0,001 | 104 | 0,022 |
| <0,001 | 21 | 0,004 | <0,001 | 63 | 0,013 | 0,001 | 105 | 0,022 |
| <0,001 | 22 | 0,005 | <0,001 | 64 | 0,013 | 0,001 | 106 | 0,022 |
| <0,001 | 23 | 0,005 | <0,001 | 65 | 0,014 | 0,001 | 107 | 0,022 |
| <0,001 | 24 | 0,005 | <0,001 | 66 | 0,014 | 0,001 | 108 | 0,023 |
| <0,001 | 25 | 0,005 | <0,001 | 67 | 0,014 | 0,002 | 109 | 0,023 |
| <0,001 | 26 | 0,005 | <0,001 | 68 | 0,014 | 0,002 | 110 | 0,023 |
| <0,001 | 27 | 0,006 | <0,001 | 69 | 0,014 | 0,002 | 111 | 0,023 |
| <0,001 | 28 | 0,006 | <0,001 | 70 | 0,015 | 0,002 | 112 | 0,023 |
| <0,001 | 29 | 0,006 | <0,001 | 71 | 0,015 | 0,002 | 113 | 0,024 |
| <0,001 | 30 | 0,006 | <0,001 | 72 | 0,015 | 0,002 | 114 | 0,024 |
| <0,001 | 31 | 0,006 | <0,001 | 73 | 0,015 | 0,002 | 115 | 0,024 |
| <0,001 | 32 | 0,007 | <0,001 | 74 | 0,015 | 0,003 | 116 | 0,024 |
| <0,001 | 33 | 0,007 | <0,001 | 75 | 0,016 | 0,003 | 117 | 0,024 |
| <0,001 | 34 | 0,007 | <0,001 | 76 | 0,016 | 0,003 | 118 | 0,025 |
| <0,001 | 35 | 0,007 | <0,001 | 77 | 0,016 | 0,003 | 119 | 0,025 |
| <0,001 | 36 | 0,008 | <0,001 | 78 | 0,016 | 0,003 | 120 | 0,025 |
| <0,001 | 37 | 0,008 | <0,001 | 79 | 0,016 | 0,004 | 121 | 0,025 |
| <0,001 | 38 | 0,008 | <0,001 | 80 | 0,017 | 0,004 | 122 | 0,025 |
| <0,001 | 39 | 0,008 | <0,001 | 81 | 0,017 | 0,004 | 123 | 0,026 |
| <0,001 | 40 | 0,008 | <0,001 | 82 | 0,017 | 0,004 | 124 | 0,026 |
| <0,001 | 41 | 0,009 | <0,001 | 83 | 0,017 | 0,004 | 125 | 0,026 |
| <0,001 | 42 | 0,009 | <0,001 | 84 | 0,018 | 0,004 | 126 | 0,026 |

| <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> |
|--------------|-------------|--------------|----------|-------------|------------|----------|-------------|------------|
| 0,005 | 127 | 0,026 | 0,072 | 165 | 0,034 | 0,516 | 203 | 0,042 |
| 0,005 | 128 | 0,027 | 0,073 | 166 | 0,035 | 0,531 | 204 | 0,043 |
| 0,005 | 129 | 0,027 | 0,075 | 167 | 0,035 | 0,54 | 205 | 0,043 |
| 0,005 | 130 | 0,027 | 0,077 | 168 | 0,035 | 0,541 | 206 | 0,043 |
| 0,006 | 131 | 0,027 | 0,081 | 169 | 0,035 | 0,543 | 207 | 0,043 |
| 0,006 | 132 | 0,028 | 0,092 | 170 | 0,035 | 0,544 | 208 | 0,043 |
| 0,006 | 133 | 0,028 | 0,105 | 171 | 0,036 | 0,555 | 209 | 0,044 |
| 0,006 | 134 | 0,028 | 0,144 | 172 | 0,036 | 0,579 | 210 | 0,044 |
| 0,007 | 135 | 0,028 | 0,148 | 173 | 0,036 | 0,579 | 211 | 0,044 |
| 0,008 | 136 | 0,028 | 0,151 | 174 | 0,036 | 0,595 | 212 | 0,044 |
| 0,008 | 137 | 0,029 | 0,161 | 175 | 0,036 | 0,609 | 213 | 0,044 |
| 0,01 | 138 | 0,029 | 0,166 | 176 | 0,037 | 0,642 | 214 | 0,045 |
| 0,011 | 139 | 0,029 | 0,173 | 177 | 0,037 | 0,651 | 215 | 0,045 |
| 0,012 | 140 | 0,029 | 0,195 | 178 | 0,037 | 0,672 | 216 | 0,045 |
| 0,013 | 141 | 0,029 | 0,195 | 179 | 0,037 | 0,674 | 217 | 0,045 |
| 0,013 | 142 | 0,030 | 0,202 | 180 | 0,038 | 0,71 | 218 | 0,045 |
| 0,014 | 143 | 0,030 | 0,206 | 181 | 0,038 | 0,716 | 219 | 0,046 |
| 0,016 | 144 | 0,030 | 0,241 | 182 | 0,038 | 0,72 | 220 | 0,046 |
| 0,019 | 145 | 0,030 | 0,271 | 183 | 0,038 | 0,759 | 221 | 0,046 |
| 0,021 | 146 | 0,030 | 0,284 | 184 | 0,038 | 0,771 | 222 | 0,046 |
| 0,021 | 147 | 0,031 | 0,291 | 185 | 0,039 | 0,781 | 223 | 0,046 |
| 0,022 | 148 | 0,031 | 0,293 | 186 | 0,039 | 0,786 | 224 | 0,047 |
| 0,024 | 149 | 0,031 | 0,294 | 187 | 0,039 | 0,807 | 225 | 0,047 |
| 0,024 | 150 | 0,031 | 0,315 | 188 | 0,039 | 0,818 | 226 | 0,047 |
| 0,026 | 151 | 0,031 | 0,336 | 189 | 0,039 | 0,826 | 227 | 0,047 |
| 0,033 | 152 | 0,032 | 0,342 | 190 | 0,040 | 0,827 | 228 | 0,048 |
| 0,036 | 153 | 0,032 | 0,361 | 191 | 0,040 | 0,85 | 229 | 0,048 |
| 0,037 | 154 | 0,032 | 0,37 | 192 | 0,040 | 0,858 | 230 | 0,048 |
| 0,039 | 155 | 0,032 | 0,38 | 193 | 0,040 | 0,869 | 231 | 0,048 |
| 0,04 | 156 | 0,033 | 0,386 | 194 | 0,040 | 0,884 | 232 | 0,048 |
| 0,04 | 157 | 0,033 | 0,398 | 195 | 0,041 | 0,889 | 233 | 0,049 |
| 0,044 | 158 | 0,033 | 0,407 | 196 | 0,041 | 0,891 | 234 | 0,049 |
| 0,045 | 159 | 0,033 | 0,417 | 197 | 0,041 | 0,901 | 235 | 0,049 |
| 0,047 | 160 | 0,033 | 0,434 | 198 | 0,041 | 0,909 | 236 | 0,049 |
| 0,051 | 161 | 0,034 | 0,45 | 199 | 0,041 | 0,911 | 237 | 0,049 |
| 0,053 | 162 | 0,034 | 0,487 | 200 | 0,042 | 0,932 | 238 | 0,050 |
| 0,062 | 163 | 0,034 | 0,493 | 201 | 0,042 | 0,944 | 239 | 0,050 |
| 0,071 | 164 | 0,034 | 0,499 | 202 | 0,042 | 0,984 | 240 | 0,050 |

Chapter 3

Table A3: Benjamini-Hochberg correction for the ANOVA analyses on all the taxa analysed.

$(i/m)*Q$ = Benjamini-Hochberg critical value where i = Rank, m = total number of tests, and Q = false discovery rate of 0.05. The bold row shows the cut-off point of significance.

| <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> |
|----------|-------------|------------|
| <0.0001 | 1 | 0.0021 |
| <0.0001 | 2 | 0.0042 |
| <0.0001 | 3 | 0.0063 |
| <0.0001 | 4 | 0.0083 |
| <0.0001 | 5 | 0.0104 |
| <0.0001 | 6 | 0.0125 |
| <0.0001 | 7 | 0.0146 |
| <0.0001 | 8 | 0.0167 |
| <0.0001 | 9 | 0.0188 |
| <0.0001 | 10 | 0.0208 |
| <0.0001 | 11 | 0.0229 |
| <0.0001 | 12 | 0.0250 |
| <0.0001 | 13 | 0.0271 |
| <0.0001 | 14 | 0.0292 |
| <0.0001 | 15 | 0.0313 |
| <0.0001 | 16 | 0.0333 |
| <0.0001 | 17 | 0.0354 |
| <0.0001 | 18 | 0.0375 |
| <0.0001 | 19 | 0.0396 |
| <0.0001 | 20 | 0.0417 |
| <0.0001 | 21 | 0.0438 |
| <0.0001 | 22 | 0.0458 |
| <0.0001 | 23 | 0.0479 |
| <0.0001 | 24 | 0.0500 |

Table A4: Benjamini-Hochberg correction for the multiple regression analyses on all the taxa analysed. $(i/m)*Q$ = Benjamini-Hochberg critical value where i = Rank, m = total number of tests, and Q = false discovery rate of 0.05. The bold row shows the cut-off point of significance.

| <i>p</i> | Rank | B-H | <i>p</i> | Rank | B-H | <i>p</i> | Rank | B-H |
|--------------|----------|--------------|----------|------|-------|----------|------|-------|
| <0.001 | 1 | 0,000 | 0.069 | 40 | 0,005 | 0.174 | 79 | 0,009 |
| <0.001 | 2 | 0,000 | 0.073 | 41 | 0,005 | 0.177 | 80 | 0,010 |
| <0.001 | 3 | 0,000 | 0.076 | 42 | 0,005 | 0.177 | 81 | 0,010 |
| <0.001 | 4 | 0,000 | 0.078 | 43 | 0,005 | 0.181 | 82 | 0,010 |
| <0.001 | 5 | 0,001 | 0.081 | 44 | 0,005 | 0.182 | 83 | 0,010 |
| 0.001 | 6 | 0,001 | 0.083 | 45 | 0,005 | 0.182 | 84 | 0,010 |
| 0.002 | 7 | 0,001 | 0.089 | 46 | 0,005 | 0.185 | 85 | 0,010 |
| 0.002 | 8 | 0,001 | 0.09 | 47 | 0,006 | 0.192 | 86 | 0,010 |
| 0.003 | 9 | 0,001 | 0.091 | 48 | 0,006 | 0.192 | 87 | 0,010 |
| 0.003 | 10 | 0,001 | 0.093 | 49 | 0,006 | 0.195 | 88 | 0,010 |
| 0.004 | 11 | 0,001 | 0.096 | 50 | 0,006 | 0.197 | 89 | 0,011 |
| 0.007 | 12 | 0,001 | 0.102 | 51 | 0,006 | 0.197 | 90 | 0,011 |
| 0.008 | 13 | 0,002 | 0.102 | 52 | 0,006 | 0.198 | 91 | 0,011 |
| 0.008 | 14 | 0,002 | 0.104 | 53 | 0,006 | 0.198 | 92 | 0,011 |
| 0.009 | 15 | 0,002 | 0.106 | 54 | 0,006 | 0.204 | 93 | 0,011 |
| 0.009 | 16 | 0,002 | 0.111 | 55 | 0,007 | 0.207 | 94 | 0,011 |
| 0.011 | 17 | 0,002 | 0.116 | 56 | 0,007 | 0.209 | 95 | 0,011 |
| 0.012 | 18 | 0,002 | 0.117 | 57 | 0,007 | 0.211 | 96 | 0,011 |
| 0.013 | 19 | 0,002 | 0.117 | 58 | 0,007 | 0.217 | 97 | 0,012 |
| 0.016 | 20 | 0,002 | 0.121 | 59 | 0,007 | 0.22 | 98 | 0,012 |
| 0.017 | 21 | 0,003 | 0.122 | 60 | 0,007 | 0.22 | 99 | 0,012 |
| 0.019 | 22 | 0,003 | 0.124 | 61 | 0,007 | 0.22 | 100 | 0,012 |
| 0.019 | 23 | 0,003 | 0.126 | 62 | 0,007 | 0.221 | 101 | 0,012 |
| 0.019 | 24 | 0,003 | 0.126 | 63 | 0,008 | 0.222 | 102 | 0,012 |
| 0.021 | 25 | 0,003 | 0.132 | 64 | 0,008 | 0.225 | 103 | 0,012 |
| 0.022 | 26 | 0,003 | 0.133 | 65 | 0,008 | 0.227 | 104 | 0,012 |
| 0.024 | 27 | 0,003 | 0.134 | 66 | 0,008 | 0.236 | 105 | 0,013 |
| 0.026 | 28 | 0,003 | 0.135 | 67 | 0,008 | 0.258 | 106 | 0,013 |
| 0.027 | 29 | 0,003 | 0.142 | 68 | 0,008 | 0.259 | 107 | 0,013 |
| 0.029 | 30 | 0,004 | 0.144 | 69 | 0,008 | 0.26 | 108 | 0,013 |
| 0.035 | 31 | 0,004 | 0.149 | 70 | 0,008 | 0.261 | 109 | 0,013 |
| 0.041 | 32 | 0,004 | 0.153 | 71 | 0,008 | 0.265 | 110 | 0,013 |
| 0.041 | 33 | 0,004 | 0.153 | 72 | 0,009 | 0.269 | 111 | 0,013 |
| 0.042 | 34 | 0,004 | 0.154 | 73 | 0,009 | 0.271 | 112 | 0,013 |
| 0.048 | 35 | 0,004 | 0.163 | 74 | 0,009 | 0.275 | 113 | 0,013 |
| 0.05 | 36 | 0,004 | 0.164 | 75 | 0,009 | 0.278 | 114 | 0,014 |
| 0.054 | 37 | 0,004 | 0.165 | 76 | 0,009 | 0.279 | 115 | 0,014 |
| 0.056 | 38 | 0,005 | 0.171 | 77 | 0,009 | 0.28 | 116 | 0,014 |
| 0.061 | 39 | 0,005 | 0.171 | 78 | 0,009 | 0.282 | 117 | 0,014 |

| <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> |
|----------|-------------|------------|----------|-------------|------------|----------|-------------|------------|
| 0.286 | 118 | 0,014 | 0.414 | 163 | 0,019 | 0.495 | 208 | 0,025 |
| 0.292 | 119 | 0,014 | 0.415 | 164 | 0,020 | 0.499 | 209 | 0,025 |
| 0.294 | 120 | 0,014 | 0.418 | 165 | 0,020 | 0.501 | 210 | 0,025 |
| 0.297 | 121 | 0,014 | 0.421 | 166 | 0,020 | 0.505 | 211 | 0,025 |
| 0.301 | 122 | 0,015 | 0.421 | 167 | 0,020 | 0.508 | 212 | 0,025 |
| 0.306 | 123 | 0,015 | 0.424 | 168 | 0,020 | 0.518 | 213 | 0,025 |
| 0.312 | 124 | 0,015 | 0.425 | 169 | 0,020 | 0.521 | 214 | 0,025 |
| 0.315 | 125 | 0,015 | 0.426 | 170 | 0,020 | 0.522 | 215 | 0,026 |
| 0.316 | 126 | 0,015 | 0.426 | 171 | 0,020 | 0.524 | 216 | 0,026 |
| 0.321 | 127 | 0,015 | 0.427 | 172 | 0,020 | 0.524 | 217 | 0,026 |
| 0.321 | 128 | 0,015 | 0.428 | 173 | 0,021 | 0.527 | 218 | 0,026 |
| 0.322 | 129 | 0,015 | 0.429 | 174 | 0,021 | 0.527 | 219 | 0,026 |
| 0.325 | 130 | 0,015 | 0.43 | 175 | 0,021 | 0.529 | 220 | 0,026 |
| 0.328 | 131 | 0,016 | 0.437 | 176 | 0,021 | 0.533 | 221 | 0,026 |
| 0.33 | 132 | 0,016 | 0.439 | 177 | 0,021 | 0.535 | 222 | 0,026 |
| 0.333 | 133 | 0,016 | 0.442 | 178 | 0,021 | 0.535 | 223 | 0,027 |
| 0.337 | 134 | 0,016 | 0.443 | 179 | 0,021 | 0.541 | 224 | 0,027 |
| 0.338 | 135 | 0,016 | 0.445 | 180 | 0,021 | 0.544 | 225 | 0,027 |
| 0.34 | 136 | 0,016 | 0.457 | 181 | 0,022 | 0.546 | 226 | 0,027 |
| 0.344 | 137 | 0,016 | 0.459 | 182 | 0,022 | 0.551 | 227 | 0,027 |
| 0.348 | 138 | 0,016 | 0.46 | 183 | 0,022 | 0.551 | 228 | 0,027 |
| 0.35 | 139 | 0,017 | 0.46 | 184 | 0,022 | 0.553 | 229 | 0,027 |
| 0.355 | 140 | 0,017 | 0.46 | 185 | 0,022 | 0.555 | 230 | 0,027 |
| 0.355 | 141 | 0,017 | 0.466 | 186 | 0,022 | 0.556 | 231 | 0,028 |
| 0.356 | 142 | 0,017 | 0.467 | 187 | 0,022 | 0.557 | 232 | 0,028 |
| 0.357 | 143 | 0,017 | 0.468 | 188 | 0,022 | 0.558 | 233 | 0,028 |
| 0.357 | 144 | 0,017 | 0.471 | 189 | 0,023 | 0.559 | 234 | 0,028 |
| 0.359 | 145 | 0,017 | 0.474 | 190 | 0,023 | 0.561 | 235 | 0,028 |
| 0.362 | 146 | 0,017 | 0.475 | 191 | 0,023 | 0.563 | 236 | 0,028 |
| 0.365 | 147 | 0,018 | 0.477 | 192 | 0,023 | 0.563 | 237 | 0,028 |
| 0.365 | 148 | 0,018 | 0.478 | 193 | 0,023 | 0.566 | 238 | 0,028 |
| 0.37 | 149 | 0,018 | 0.479 | 194 | 0,023 | 0.568 | 239 | 0,028 |
| 0.372 | 150 | 0,018 | 0.48 | 195 | 0,023 | 0.571 | 240 | 0,029 |
| 0.373 | 151 | 0,018 | 0.482 | 196 | 0,023 | 0.571 | 241 | 0,029 |
| 0.378 | 152 | 0,018 | 0.483 | 197 | 0,023 | 0.571 | 242 | 0,029 |
| 0.384 | 153 | 0,018 | 0.486 | 198 | 0,024 | 0.573 | 243 | 0,029 |
| 0.384 | 154 | 0,018 | 0.489 | 199 | 0,024 | 0.574 | 244 | 0,029 |
| 0.385 | 155 | 0,018 | 0.489 | 200 | 0,024 | 0.576 | 245 | 0,029 |
| 0.39 | 156 | 0,019 | 0.49 | 201 | 0,024 | 0.577 | 246 | 0,029 |
| 0.393 | 157 | 0,019 | 0.49 | 202 | 0,024 | 0.578 | 247 | 0,029 |
| 0.394 | 158 | 0,019 | 0.491 | 203 | 0,024 | 0.579 | 248 | 0,030 |
| 0.402 | 159 | 0,019 | 0.492 | 204 | 0,024 | 0.58 | 249 | 0,030 |
| 0.408 | 160 | 0,019 | 0.493 | 205 | 0,024 | 0.584 | 250 | 0,030 |
| 0.411 | 161 | 0,019 | 0.493 | 206 | 0,025 | 0.59 | 251 | 0,030 |
| 0.412 | 162 | 0,019 | 0.493 | 207 | 0,025 | 0.59 | 252 | 0,030 |

| <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> |
|--------------|-------------|------------|--------------|-------------|------------|--------------|-------------|------------|
| 0.595 | 253 | 0,030 | 0.712 | 297 | 0,035 | 0.83 | 341 | 0,041 |
| 0.599 | 254 | 0,030 | 0.715 | 298 | 0,035 | 0.832 | 342 | 0,041 |
| 0.6 | 255 | 0,030 | 0.718 | 299 | 0,036 | <u>0.834</u> | 343 | 0,041 |
| 0.601 | 256 | 0,030 | 0.727 | 300 | 0,036 | 0.835 | 344 | 0,041 |
| 0.601 | 257 | 0,031 | 0.729 | 301 | 0,036 | 0.836 | 345 | 0,041 |
| 0.603 | 258 | 0,031 | 0.731 | 302 | 0,036 | 0.838 | 346 | 0,041 |
| 0.606 | 259 | 0,031 | 0.734 | 303 | 0,036 | 0.841 | 347 | 0,041 |
| 0.609 | 260 | 0,031 | 0.734 | 304 | 0,036 | <u>0.843</u> | 348 | 0,041 |
| 0.621 | 261 | 0,031 | 0.737 | 305 | 0,036 | 0.847 | 349 | 0,042 |
| 0.622 | 262 | 0,031 | 0.741 | 306 | 0,036 | 0.849 | 350 | 0,042 |
| 0.626 | 263 | 0,031 | 0.742 | 307 | 0,037 | 0.849 | 351 | 0,042 |
| <u>0.63</u> | 264 | 0,031 | 0.742 | 308 | 0,037 | 0.849 | 352 | 0,042 |
| 0.63 | 265 | 0,032 | 0.743 | 309 | 0,037 | 0.854 | 353 | 0,042 |
| 0.631 | 266 | 0,032 | 0.746 | 310 | 0,037 | 0.857 | 354 | 0,042 |
| 0.634 | 267 | 0,032 | 0.747 | 311 | 0,037 | 0.861 | 355 | 0,042 |
| 0.634 | 268 | 0,032 | 0.75 | 312 | 0,037 | 0.867 | 356 | 0,042 |
| 0.641 | 269 | 0,032 | 0.75 | 313 | 0,037 | 0.868 | 357 | 0,043 |
| <u>0.641</u> | 270 | 0,032 | 0.751 | 314 | 0,037 | 0.872 | 358 | 0,043 |
| 0.645 | 271 | 0,032 | 0.753 | 315 | 0,038 | 0.872 | 359 | 0,043 |
| 0.652 | 272 | 0,032 | 0.761 | 316 | 0,038 | 0.874 | 360 | 0,043 |
| 0.653 | 273 | 0,033 | 0.765 | 317 | 0,038 | 0.875 | 361 | 0,043 |
| 0.657 | 274 | 0,033 | 0.768 | 318 | 0,038 | 0.876 | 362 | 0,043 |
| 0.657 | 275 | 0,033 | 0.771 | 319 | 0,038 | 0.877 | 363 | 0,043 |
| 0.659 | 276 | 0,033 | 0.775 | 320 | 0,038 | 0.878 | 364 | 0,043 |
| 0.667 | 277 | 0,033 | 0.776 | 321 | 0,038 | 0.878 | 365 | 0,043 |
| 0.674 | 278 | 0,033 | 0.778 | 322 | 0,038 | 0.879 | 366 | 0,044 |
| 0.674 | 279 | 0,033 | 0.78 | 323 | 0,038 | 0.881 | 367 | 0,044 |
| 0.676 | 280 | 0,033 | 0.787 | 324 | 0,039 | 0.883 | 368 | 0,044 |
| 0.678 | 281 | 0,033 | 0.793 | 325 | 0,039 | 0.886 | 369 | 0,044 |
| 0.682 | 282 | 0,034 | 0.796 | 326 | 0,039 | 0.892 | 370 | 0,044 |
| 0.683 | 283 | 0,034 | 0.797 | 327 | 0,039 | 0.892 | 371 | 0,044 |
| 0.685 | 284 | 0,034 | 0.798 | 328 | 0,039 | 0.892 | 372 | 0,044 |
| 0.685 | 285 | 0,034 | 0.799 | 329 | 0,039 | 0.9 | 373 | 0,044 |
| 0.685 | 286 | 0,034 | 0.801 | 330 | 0,039 | 0.903 | 374 | 0,045 |
| 0.691 | 287 | 0,034 | 0.802 | 331 | 0,039 | 0.903 | 375 | 0,045 |
| 0.692 | 288 | 0,034 | 0.803 | 332 | 0,040 | 0.905 | 376 | 0,045 |
| 0.693 | 289 | 0,034 | <u>0.804</u> | 333 | 0,040 | 0.908 | 377 | 0,045 |
| 0.694 | 290 | 0,035 | 0.804 | 334 | 0,040 | 0.909 | 378 | 0,045 |
| 0.698 | 291 | 0,035 | 0.807 | 335 | 0,040 | 0.912 | 379 | 0,045 |
| 0.702 | 292 | 0,035 | 0.809 | 336 | 0,040 | 0.912 | 380 | 0,045 |
| 0.704 | 293 | 0,035 | 0.817 | 337 | 0,040 | 0.913 | 381 | 0,045 |
| 0.705 | 294 | 0,035 | <u>0.824</u> | 338 | 0,040 | 0.913 | 382 | 0,045 |
| 0.711 | 295 | 0,035 | 0.828 | 339 | 0,040 | 0.914 | 383 | 0,046 |
| 0.711 | 296 | 0,035 | 0.83 | 340 | 0,040 | 0.916 | 384 | 0,046 |

| <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> |
|----------|-------------|------------|----------|-------------|------------|----------|-------------|------------|
| 0.92 | 385 | 0,046 | 0.947 | 397 | 0,047 | 0.97 | 409 | 0,049 |
| 0.921 | 386 | 0,046 | 0.947 | 398 | 0,047 | 0.978 | 410 | 0,049 |
| 0.921 | 387 | 0,046 | 0.948 | 399 | 0,048 | 0.982 | 411 | 0,049 |
| 0.922 | 388 | 0,046 | 0.951 | 400 | 0,048 | 0.982 | 412 | 0,049 |
| 0.933 | 389 | 0,046 | 0.951 | 401 | 0,048 | 0.983 | 413 | 0,049 |
| 0.936 | 390 | 0,046 | 0.958 | 402 | 0,048 | 0.985 | 414 | 0,049 |
| 0.937 | 391 | 0,047 | 0.959 | 403 | 0,048 | 0.991 | 415 | 0,049 |
| 0.938 | 392 | 0,047 | 0.961 | 404 | 0,048 | 0.992 | 416 | 0,050 |
| 0.941 | 393 | 0,047 | 0.961 | 405 | 0,048 | 0.992 | 417 | 0,050 |
| 0.942 | 394 | 0,047 | 0.962 | 406 | 0,048 | 0.992 | 418 | 0,050 |
| 0.943 | 395 | 0,047 | 0.964 | 407 | 0,048 | 0.994 | 419 | 0,050 |
| 0.945 | 396 | 0,047 | 0.966 | 408 | 0,049 | 0.998 | 420 | 0,050 |

Table A5: Benjamini-Hochberg calculation for the correlation analyses on all the taxa analysed. $(i/m)*Q$ = Benjamini-Hochberg critical value where i = Rank, m = total number of tests, and Q = false discovery rate of 0.05. The bold row shows the cut-off point of significance.

| <i>p</i> | Rank | B-H | <i>p</i> | Rank | B-H | <i>p</i> | Rank | B-H |
|--------------|----------|--------------|----------|------|-------|----------|------|-------|
| <0.001 | 1 | 0,000 | 0.035 | 41 | 0,005 | 0.1 | 81 | 0,010 |
| <0.001 | 2 | 0,000 | 0.035 | 42 | 0,005 | 0.108 | 82 | 0,010 |
| <0.001 | 3 | 0,000 | 0.038 | 43 | 0,005 | 0.108 | 83 | 0,010 |
| 0.001 | 4 | 0,000 | 0.04 | 44 | 0,005 | 0.108 | 84 | 0,010 |
| 0.001 | 5 | 0,001 | 0.041 | 45 | 0,005 | 0.113 | 85 | 0,010 |
| 0.003 | 6 | 0,001 | 0.041 | 46 | 0,005 | 0.113 | 86 | 0,010 |
| 0.004 | 7 | 0,001 | 0.041 | 47 | 0,006 | 0.12 | 87 | 0,010 |
| 0.004 | 8 | 0,001 | 0.043 | 48 | 0,006 | 0.12 | 88 | 0,010 |
| 0.005 | 9 | 0,001 | 0.046 | 49 | 0,006 | 0.123 | 89 | 0,011 |
| 0.006 | 10 | 0,001 | 0.046 | 50 | 0,006 | 0.124 | 90 | 0,011 |
| 0.006 | 11 | 0,001 | 0.046 | 51 | 0,006 | 0.125 | 91 | 0,011 |
| 0.006 | 12 | 0,001 | 0.049 | 52 | 0,006 | 0.126 | 92 | 0,011 |
| 0.008 | 13 | 0,002 | 0.051 | 53 | 0,006 | 0.128 | 93 | 0,011 |
| 0.009 | 14 | 0,002 | 0.055 | 54 | 0,006 | 0.132 | 94 | 0,011 |
| 0.011 | 15 | 0,002 | 0.059 | 55 | 0,007 | 0.135 | 95 | 0,011 |
| 0.011 | 16 | 0,002 | 0.062 | 56 | 0,007 | 0.137 | 96 | 0,011 |
| 0.012 | 17 | 0,002 | 0.062 | 57 | 0,007 | 0.14 | 97 | 0,012 |
| 0.013 | 18 | 0,002 | 0.064 | 58 | 0,007 | 0.141 | 98 | 0,012 |
| 0.013 | 19 | 0,002 | 0.067 | 59 | 0,007 | 0.143 | 99 | 0,012 |
| 0.015 | 20 | 0,002 | 0.068 | 60 | 0,007 | 0.146 | 100 | 0,012 |
| 0.015 | 21 | 0,003 | 0.068 | 61 | 0,007 | 0.154 | 101 | 0,012 |
| 0.016 | 22 | 0,003 | 0.072 | 62 | 0,007 | 0.158 | 102 | 0,012 |
| 0.016 | 23 | 0,003 | 0.072 | 63 | 0,008 | 0.163 | 103 | 0,012 |
| 0.017 | 24 | 0,003 | 0.072 | 64 | 0,008 | 0.164 | 104 | 0,012 |
| 0.017 | 25 | 0,003 | 0.074 | 65 | 0,008 | 0.17 | 105 | 0,013 |
| 0.017 | 26 | 0,003 | 0.077 | 66 | 0,008 | 0.171 | 106 | 0,013 |
| 0.018 | 27 | 0,003 | 0.078 | 67 | 0,008 | 0.171 | 107 | 0,013 |
| 0.018 | 28 | 0,003 | 0.079 | 68 | 0,008 | 0.175 | 108 | 0,013 |
| 0.019 | 29 | 0,003 | 0.081 | 69 | 0,008 | 0.18 | 109 | 0,013 |
| 0.02 | 30 | 0,004 | 0.081 | 70 | 0,008 | 0.181 | 110 | 0,013 |
| 0.02 | 31 | 0,004 | 0.081 | 71 | 0,008 | 0.185 | 111 | 0,013 |
| 0.022 | 32 | 0,004 | 0.084 | 72 | 0,009 | 0.187 | 112 | 0,013 |
| 0.022 | 33 | 0,004 | 0.084 | 73 | 0,009 | 0.189 | 113 | 0,013 |
| 0.023 | 34 | 0,004 | 0.084 | 74 | 0,009 | 0.189 | 114 | 0,014 |
| 0.025 | 35 | 0,004 | 0.084 | 75 | 0,009 | 0.191 | 115 | 0,014 |
| 0.028 | 36 | 0,004 | 0.088 | 76 | 0,009 | 0.192 | 116 | 0,014 |
| 0.028 | 37 | 0,004 | 0.091 | 77 | 0,009 | 0.194 | 117 | 0,014 |
| 0.028 | 38 | 0,005 | 0.096 | 78 | 0,009 | 0.195 | 118 | 0,014 |
| 0.029 | 39 | 0,005 | 0.097 | 79 | 0,009 | 0.199 | 119 | 0,014 |
| 0.035 | 40 | 0,005 | 0.1 | 80 | 0,010 | 0.204 | 120 | 0,014 |

| <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> |
|----------|-------------|------------|----------|-------------|------------|----------|-------------|------------|
| 0.204 | 121 | 0,014 | 0.318 | 166 | 0,020 | 0.429 | 211 | 0,025 |
| 0.209 | 122 | 0,015 | 0.319 | 167 | 0,020 | 0.431 | 212 | 0,025 |
| 0.209 | 123 | 0,015 | 0.325 | 168 | 0,020 | 0.433 | 213 | 0,025 |
| 0.212 | 124 | 0,015 | 0.331 | 169 | 0,020 | 0.435 | 214 | 0,025 |
| 0.213 | 125 | 0,015 | 0.332 | 170 | 0,020 | 0.439 | 215 | 0,026 |
| 0.214 | 126 | 0,015 | 0.334 | 171 | 0,020 | 0.44 | 216 | 0,026 |
| 0.221 | 127 | 0,015 | 0.334 | 172 | 0,020 | 0.445 | 217 | 0,026 |
| 0.225 | 128 | 0,015 | 0.334 | 173 | 0,021 | 0.445 | 218 | 0,026 |
| 0.227 | 129 | 0,015 | 0.343 | 174 | 0,021 | 0.447 | 219 | 0,026 |
| 0.228 | 130 | 0,015 | 0.346 | 175 | 0,021 | 0.448 | 220 | 0,026 |
| 0.229 | 131 | 0,016 | 0.348 | 176 | 0,021 | 0.451 | 221 | 0,026 |
| 0.232 | 132 | 0,016 | 0.353 | 177 | 0,021 | 0.459 | 222 | 0,026 |
| 0.232 | 133 | 0,016 | 0.356 | 178 | 0,021 | 0.459 | 223 | 0,027 |
| 0.235 | 134 | 0,016 | 0.356 | 179 | 0,021 | 0.46 | 224 | 0,027 |
| 0.237 | 135 | 0,016 | 0.363 | 180 | 0,021 | 0.462 | 225 | 0,027 |
| 0.241 | 136 | 0,016 | 0.365 | 181 | 0,022 | 0.462 | 226 | 0,027 |
| 0.242 | 137 | 0,016 | 0.366 | 182 | 0,022 | 0.464 | 227 | 0,027 |
| 0.245 | 138 | 0,016 | 0.367 | 183 | 0,022 | 0.471 | 228 | 0,027 |
| 0.246 | 139 | 0,017 | 0.368 | 184 | 0,022 | 0.472 | 229 | 0,027 |
| 0.247 | 140 | 0,017 | 0.371 | 185 | 0,022 | 0.476 | 230 | 0,027 |
| 0.252 | 141 | 0,017 | 0.372 | 186 | 0,022 | 0.483 | 231 | 0,028 |
| 0.255 | 142 | 0,017 | 0.38 | 187 | 0,022 | 0.485 | 232 | 0,028 |
| 0.256 | 143 | 0,017 | 0.381 | 188 | 0,022 | 0.486 | 233 | 0,028 |
| 0.26 | 144 | 0,017 | 0.381 | 189 | 0,023 | 0.486 | 234 | 0,028 |
| 0.261 | 145 | 0,017 | 0.382 | 190 | 0,023 | 0.489 | 235 | 0,028 |
| 0.262 | 146 | 0,017 | 0.382 | 191 | 0,023 | 0.499 | 236 | 0,028 |
| 0.275 | 147 | 0,018 | 0.384 | 192 | 0,023 | 0.5 | 237 | 0,028 |
| 0.275 | 148 | 0,018 | 0.388 | 193 | 0,023 | 0.5 | 238 | 0,028 |
| 0.278 | 149 | 0,018 | 0.39 | 194 | 0,023 | 0.501 | 239 | 0,028 |
| 0.279 | 150 | 0,018 | 0.39 | 195 | 0,023 | 0.503 | 240 | 0,029 |
| 0.282 | 151 | 0,018 | 0.392 | 196 | 0,023 | 0.505 | 241 | 0,029 |
| 0.286 | 152 | 0,018 | 0.393 | 197 | 0,023 | 0.507 | 242 | 0,029 |
| 0.293 | 153 | 0,018 | 0.397 | 198 | 0,024 | 0.51 | 243 | 0,029 |
| 0.293 | 154 | 0,018 | 0.397 | 199 | 0,024 | 0.51 | 244 | 0,029 |
| 0.293 | 155 | 0,018 | 0.397 | 200 | 0,024 | 0.511 | 245 | 0,029 |
| 0.296 | 156 | 0,019 | 0.398 | 201 | 0,024 | 0.514 | 246 | 0,029 |
| 0.3 | 157 | 0,019 | 0.401 | 202 | 0,024 | 0.514 | 247 | 0,029 |
| 0.301 | 158 | 0,019 | 0.404 | 203 | 0,024 | 0.514 | 248 | 0,030 |
| 0.302 | 159 | 0,019 | 0.408 | 204 | 0,024 | 0.515 | 249 | 0,030 |
| 0.302 | 160 | 0,019 | 0.41 | 205 | 0,024 | 0.519 | 250 | 0,030 |
| 0.309 | 161 | 0,019 | 0.417 | 206 | 0,025 | 0.521 | 251 | 0,030 |
| 0.313 | 162 | 0,019 | 0.422 | 207 | 0,025 | 0.523 | 252 | 0,030 |
| 0.314 | 163 | 0,019 | 0.426 | 208 | 0,025 | 0.524 | 253 | 0,030 |
| 0.315 | 164 | 0,020 | 0.426 | 209 | 0,025 | 0.524 | 254 | 0,030 |
| 0.317 | 165 | 0,020 | 0.428 | 210 | 0,025 | 0.526 | 255 | 0,030 |

| <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> |
|----------|-------------|------------|----------|-------------|------------|----------|-------------|------------|
| 0.529 | 256 | 0,030 | 0.661 | 300 | 0,036 | 0.771 | 344 | 0,041 |
| 0.531 | 257 | 0,031 | 0.666 | 301 | 0,036 | 0.776 | 345 | 0,041 |
| 0.535 | 258 | 0,031 | 0.666 | 302 | 0,036 | 0.778 | 346 | 0,041 |
| 0.536 | 259 | 0,031 | 0.667 | 303 | 0,036 | 0.782 | 347 | 0,041 |
| 0.537 | 260 | 0,031 | 0.668 | 304 | 0,036 | 0.783 | 348 | 0,041 |
| 0.539 | 261 | 0,031 | 0.673 | 305 | 0,036 | 0.787 | 349 | 0,042 |
| 0.547 | 262 | 0,031 | 0.674 | 306 | 0,036 | 0.792 | 350 | 0,042 |
| 0.547 | 263 | 0,031 | 0.676 | 307 | 0,037 | 0.792 | 351 | 0,042 |
| 0.555 | 264 | 0,031 | 0.676 | 308 | 0,037 | 0.793 | 352 | 0,042 |
| 0.563 | 265 | 0,032 | 0.677 | 309 | 0,037 | 0.804 | 353 | 0,042 |
| 0.564 | 266 | 0,032 | 0.678 | 310 | 0,037 | 0.811 | 354 | 0,042 |
| 0.576 | 267 | 0,032 | 0.678 | 311 | 0,037 | 0.818 | 355 | 0,042 |
| 0.58 | 268 | 0,032 | 0.679 | 312 | 0,037 | 0.823 | 356 | 0,042 |
| 0.583 | 269 | 0,032 | 0.68 | 313 | 0,037 | 0.823 | 357 | 0,043 |
| 0.584 | 270 | 0,032 | 0.682 | 314 | 0,037 | 0.826 | 358 | 0,043 |
| 0.592 | 271 | 0,032 | 0.683 | 315 | 0,038 | 0.834 | 359 | 0,043 |
| 0.595 | 272 | 0,032 | 0.691 | 316 | 0,038 | 0.835 | 360 | 0,043 |
| 0.598 | 273 | 0,033 | 0.692 | 317 | 0,038 | 0.837 | 361 | 0,043 |
| 0.6 | 274 | 0,033 | 0.7 | 318 | 0,038 | 0.841 | 362 | 0,043 |
| 0.605 | 275 | 0,033 | 0.704 | 319 | 0,038 | 0.844 | 363 | 0,043 |
| 0.613 | 276 | 0,033 | 0.708 | 320 | 0,038 | 0.847 | 364 | 0,043 |
| 0.614 | 277 | 0,033 | 0.709 | 321 | 0,038 | 0.851 | 365 | 0,043 |
| 0.614 | 278 | 0,033 | 0.71 | 322 | 0,038 | 0.856 | 366 | 0,044 |
| 0.615 | 279 | 0,033 | 0.716 | 323 | 0,038 | 0.858 | 367 | 0,044 |
| 0.62 | 280 | 0,033 | 0.722 | 324 | 0,039 | 0.858 | 368 | 0,044 |
| 0.621 | 281 | 0,033 | 0.728 | 325 | 0,039 | 0.861 | 369 | 0,044 |
| 0.622 | 282 | 0,034 | 0.728 | 326 | 0,039 | 0.873 | 370 | 0,044 |
| 0.623 | 283 | 0,034 | 0.731 | 327 | 0,039 | 0.874 | 371 | 0,044 |
| 0.625 | 284 | 0,034 | 0.732 | 328 | 0,039 | 0.875 | 372 | 0,044 |
| 0.627 | 285 | 0,034 | 0.733 | 329 | 0,039 | 0.877 | 373 | 0,044 |
| 0.628 | 286 | 0,034 | 0.736 | 330 | 0,039 | 0.88 | 374 | 0,045 |
| 0.628 | 287 | 0,034 | 0.741 | 331 | 0,039 | 0.884 | 375 | 0,045 |
| 0.629 | 288 | 0,034 | 0.742 | 332 | 0,040 | 0.885 | 376 | 0,045 |
| 0.632 | 289 | 0,034 | 0.747 | 333 | 0,040 | 0.885 | 377 | 0,045 |
| 0.633 | 290 | 0,035 | 0.751 | 334 | 0,040 | 0.886 | 378 | 0,045 |
| 0.634 | 291 | 0,035 | 0.754 | 335 | 0,040 | 0.886 | 379 | 0,045 |
| 0.635 | 292 | 0,035 | 0.756 | 336 | 0,040 | 0.889 | 380 | 0,045 |
| 0.649 | 293 | 0,035 | 0.76 | 337 | 0,040 | 0.891 | 381 | 0,045 |
| 0.653 | 294 | 0,035 | 0.76 | 338 | 0,040 | 0.894 | 382 | 0,045 |
| 0.654 | 295 | 0,035 | 0.761 | 339 | 0,040 | 0.894 | 383 | 0,046 |
| 0.655 | 296 | 0,035 | 0.761 | 340 | 0,040 | 0.895 | 384 | 0,046 |
| 0.659 | 297 | 0,035 | 0.769 | 341 | 0,041 | 0.895 | 385 | 0,046 |
| 0.66 | 298 | 0,035 | 0.769 | 342 | 0,041 | 0.897 | 386 | 0,046 |
| 0.661 | 299 | 0,036 | 0.771 | 343 | 0,041 | 0.898 | 387 | 0,046 |

| <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> |
|----------|-------------|------------|----------|-------------|------------|----------|-------------|------------|
| 0.9 | 388 | 0,046 | 0.924 | 399 | 0,048 | 0.964 | 410 | 0,049 |
| 0.906 | 389 | 0,046 | 0.924 | 400 | 0,048 | 0.966 | 411 | 0,049 |
| 0.906 | 390 | 0,046 | 0.93 | 401 | 0,048 | 0.967 | 412 | 0,049 |
| 0.907 | 391 | 0,047 | 0.935 | 402 | 0,048 | 0.969 | 413 | 0,049 |
| 0.908 | 392 | 0,047 | 0.938 | 403 | 0,048 | 0.973 | 414 | 0,049 |
| 0.908 | 393 | 0,047 | 0.942 | 404 | 0,048 | 0.975 | 415 | 0,049 |
| 0.911 | 394 | 0,047 | 0.945 | 405 | 0,048 | 0.986 | 416 | 0,050 |
| 0.913 | 395 | 0,047 | 0.947 | 406 | 0,048 | 0.988 | 417 | 0,050 |
| 0.915 | 396 | 0,047 | 0.958 | 407 | 0,048 | 0.991 | 418 | 0,050 |
| 0.916 | 397 | 0,047 | 0.959 | 408 | 0,049 | 0.992 | 419 | 0,050 |
| 0.918 | 398 | 0,047 | 0.96 | 409 | 0,049 | 0.999 | 420 | 0,050 |

Chapter 4

Table A6: Benjamini-Hochberg correction on the correlations of the winds vs currents data.

$(i/m)*Q$ = Benjamini-Hochberg critical value where i = Rank, m = total number of tests, and Q = false discovery rate of 0.05. The bold row shows the cut-off point of significance.

| <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> |
|----------|-------------|------------|
| <0.001 | 1 | 0,001 |
| <0.001 | 2 | 0,003 |
| <0.001 | 3 | 0,004 |
| <0.001 | 4 | 0,005 |
| <0.001 | 5 | 0,006 |
| <0.001 | 6 | 0,008 |
| <0.001 | 7 | 0,009 |
| <0.001 | 8 | 0,010 |
| <0.001 | 9 | 0,011 |
| <0.001 | 10 | 0,013 |
| <0.001 | 11 | 0,014 |
| <0.001 | 12 | 0,015 |
| <0.001 | 13 | 0,016 |
| <0.001 | 14 | 0,018 |
| <0.001 | 15 | 0,019 |
| <0.001 | 16 | 0,020 |
| <0.001 | 17 | 0,021 |
| <0.001 | 18 | 0,023 |
| <0.001 | 19 | 0,024 |
| <0.001 | 20 | 0,025 |
| <0.001 | 21 | 0,026 |
| <0.001 | 22 | 0,028 |
| <0.001 | 23 | 0,029 |
| <0.001 | 24 | 0,030 |
| <0.001 | 25 | 0,031 |
| 0.002 | 26 | 0,033 |
| 0.002 | 27 | 0,034 |
| 0.010 | 28 | 0,035 |
| 0.018 | 29 | 0,036 |
| 0.021 | 30 | 0,038 |
| 0.023 | 31 | 0,039 |
| 0.034 | 32 | 0,040 |
| 0.038 | 33 | 0,041 |
| 0.085 | 34 | 0,043 |
| 0.089 | 35 | 0,044 |
| 0.093 | 36 | 0,045 |
| 0.172 | 37 | 0,046 |
| 0.183 | 38 | 0,048 |
| 0.285 | 39 | 0,049 |
| 0.795 | 40 | 0,050 |

Table A7: Benjamini-Hochberg correction on the correlations of all the taxa analysed. $(i/m)*Q$
 = Benjamini-Hochberg critical value where i = Rank, m = total number of tests, and Q = false
 discovery rate of 0.05. The bold row shows the cut-off point of significance.

| <i>p</i> | Rank | B-H | <i>p</i> | Rank | B-H | <i>p</i> | Rank | B-H |
|--------------|-----------|--------------|----------|------|-------|----------|------|-------|
| <0.001 | 1 | 0,000 | 0.071 | 40 | 0,019 | 0.504 | 79 | 0,037 |
| <0.001 | 2 | 0,001 | 0.08 | 41 | 0,019 | 0.506 | 80 | 0,037 |
| <0.001 | 3 | 0,001 | 0.089 | 42 | 0,019 | 0.512 | 81 | 0,038 |
| <0.001 | 4 | 0,002 | 0.102 | 43 | 0,020 | 0.567 | 82 | 0,038 |
| <0.001 | 5 | 0,002 | 0.111 | 44 | 0,020 | 0.57 | 83 | 0,038 |
| <0.001 | 6 | 0,003 | 0.115 | 45 | 0,021 | 0.58 | 84 | 0,039 |
| <0.001 | 7 | 0,003 | 0.122 | 46 | 0,021 | 0.591 | 85 | 0,039 |
| <0.001 | 8 | 0,004 | 0.131 | 47 | 0,022 | 0.594 | 86 | 0,040 |
| 0.001 | 9 | 0,004 | 0.149 | 48 | 0,022 | 0.606 | 87 | 0,040 |
| 0.002 | 10 | 0,005 | 0.152 | 49 | 0,023 | 0.63 | 88 | 0,041 |
| 0.002 | 11 | 0,005 | 0.165 | 50 | 0,023 | 0.645 | 89 | 0,041 |
| 0.003 | 12 | 0,006 | 0.212 | 51 | 0,024 | 0.687 | 90 | 0,042 |
| 0.003 | 13 | 0,006 | 0.213 | 52 | 0,024 | 0.687 | 91 | 0,042 |
| 0.004 | 14 | 0,006 | 0.215 | 53 | 0,025 | 0.692 | 92 | 0,043 |
| 0.006 | 15 | 0,007 | 0.215 | 54 | 0,025 | 0.706 | 93 | 0,043 |
| 0.007 | 16 | 0,007 | 0.226 | 55 | 0,025 | 0.707 | 94 | 0,044 |
| 0.008 | 17 | 0,008 | 0.243 | 56 | 0,026 | 0.727 | 95 | 0,044 |
| 0.008 | 18 | 0,008 | 0.257 | 57 | 0,026 | 0.727 | 96 | 0,044 |
| 0.009 | 19 | 0,009 | 0.266 | 58 | 0,027 | 0.733 | 97 | 0,045 |
| 0.009 | 20 | 0,009 | 0.276 | 59 | 0,027 | 0.733 | 98 | 0,045 |
| 0.011 | 21 | 0,010 | 0.295 | 60 | 0,028 | 0.751 | 99 | 0,046 |
| 0.014 | 22 | 0,010 | 0.296 | 61 | 0,028 | 0.757 | 100 | 0,046 |
| 0.014 | 23 | 0,011 | 0.298 | 62 | 0,029 | 0.768 | 101 | 0,047 |
| 0.016 | 24 | 0,011 | 0.302 | 63 | 0,029 | 0.772 | 102 | 0,047 |
| 0.024 | 25 | 0,012 | 0.306 | 64 | 0,030 | 0.78 | 103 | 0,048 |
| 0.027 | 26 | 0,012 | 0.308 | 65 | 0,030 | 0.823 | 104 | 0,048 |
| 0.027 | 27 | 0,013 | 0.308 | 66 | 0,031 | 0.824 | 105 | 0,049 |
| 0.029 | 28 | 0,013 | 0.325 | 67 | 0,031 | 0.83 | 106 | 0,049 |
| 0.033 | 29 | 0,013 | 0.359 | 68 | 0,031 | 0.837 | 107 | 0,050 |
| 0.039 | 30 | 0,014 | 0.372 | 69 | 0,032 | 0.978 | 108 | 0,050 |
| 0.042 | 31 | 0,014 | 0.394 | 70 | 0,032 | | | |
| 0.047 | 32 | 0,015 | 0.4 | 71 | 0,033 | | | |
| 0.052 | 33 | 0,015 | 0.403 | 72 | 0,033 | | | |
| 0.054 | 34 | 0,016 | 0.416 | 73 | 0,034 | | | |
| 0.055 | 35 | 0,016 | 0.42 | 74 | 0,034 | | | |
| 0.061 | 36 | 0,017 | 0.444 | 75 | 0,035 | | | |
| 0.064 | 37 | 0,017 | 0.469 | 76 | 0,035 | | | |
| 0.066 | 38 | 0,018 | 0.482 | 77 | 0,036 | | | |
| 0.067 | 39 | 0,018 | 0.494 | 78 | 0,036 | | | |

Chapter 5

Table A8: Benjamini-Hochberg correction on the permanovas examining the effects of temperature on oxygen consumption of mussel recruits. $(i/m)*Q$ = Benjamini-Hochberg critical value where i = Rank, m = total number of tests, and Q = false discovery rate of 0.05. The bold row shows the cut-off point of significance.

| <i>p</i> | <i>Rank</i> | <i>B-H</i> |
|--------------|-------------|--------------|
| 0.001 | 1 | 0.003 |
| 0.001 | 2 | 0.007 |
| 0.001 | 3 | 0.010 |
| 0.001 | 4 | 0.013 |
| 0.001 | 5 | 0.017 |
| 0.003 | 6 | 0.020 |
| 0.005 | 7 | 0.023 |
| 0.085 | 8 | 0.027 |
| 0.163 | 9 | 0.030 |
| 0.178 | 10 | 0.033 |
| 0.194 | 11 | 0.037 |
| 0.233 | 12 | 0.040 |
| 0.407 | 13 | 0.043 |
| 0.704 | 14 | 0.047 |
| 0.818 | 15 | 0.050 |